

5

47042



Pali Text Society

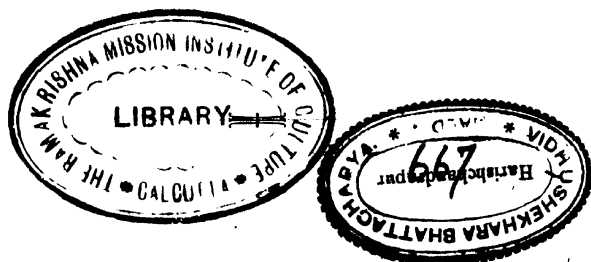
THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

PAṆCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA



LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.

RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47,042	
Class No. 47042	
Date 23.7.62	
St. Card	K.S.
Class.	ash
Cat	ash
Bk. Card	He
Checked	ash

TO THE MEMORY

OF

•

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.

•
This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

PREFACE.

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. — Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versa*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausbøll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. — Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters), fol. 41 sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M₆ = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. 41 sqq.
5. M₇ = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters), fol. 41 sqq.
6. M₈ = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. = Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiones* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M₉ (Com.) - Manoratha-Pūraṇi, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikaya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. M₁₀ (Com.) - Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. T₁ (Com.) - Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇi (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, pp. 72 *sq.* No. 30.

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikaya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikaya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Digha-Nikaya XI, 85, whereas Anguttara-Nikaya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I. p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Anguttara-Nikaya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Anguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta	1—278
1. Sekhabala-Vagga	1
2. Bala-Vagga	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga	14
4. Sumana-Vagga	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga	45
6. Nivaraṇa-Vagga	63
7. Saññā-Vagga	79
8. Yodhājīva-Vagga	84
9. Thera-Vagga	110
10. Kakudha-Vagga	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga	127
12. Andhakavinda-Vagga	136
13. Gilāna-Vagga	142
14. Rāja-Vagga	147
15. Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga	203
19. Arañña-Vagga	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga	221
21. Kimbila-Vagga	247
22. Akkosuka-Vagga	252

X

Table of Contents.

	Page
23. Dīghacārika-Vagga	257
24. Āvāsika-Vagga	261
25. Duccarita-Vagga	267
26. [Upasampadā-Vagga]	271
Chakkā-Nipāta	279—452
1. Āhuneyya-Vagga	279
2. Sārāṇiya-Vagga	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga	309
4. Devatā-Vagga	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga	344
6. Mahā-Vagga	374
7. Devatā-Vagga	421
8. Arahatta-Vagga	429
9. Sīti-Vagga	435
10. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga	441
11. Tika-Vagga	445
12. [Vaggāsaṃgahitā suttantā].	449
Indices	453—460
I. Index of Words	453
II. Index of Proper Names	457
III. Index of Gāthas	460
Corrections	461

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

PATHAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anathapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbā:—

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissama sekhalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhalena, ottappabalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhalena ti.

Evaṃ hi vo³ bhikkhave sikkhitabbā ti⁴.

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. hirī^o throughout. ³ M. kho.

⁴ Ph. M. *add.*: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhu (*sic*) Bhagavato bhūsitā abhinandun (Ph.^o dau) ti.

II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirima hoti, hiriyati¹ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakanāṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottapi² hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakanāṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako³ āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaya, kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaya, thānava dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññava hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññaya⁴ samannagato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabham: —

7. Saddhābaleṇa samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabaleṇa, hiribaleṇa samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabaleṇa⁵, ottappa-

¹ T. hiriyati *throughout*; also M_o (Com.).

² M. S. ottappi; Ph. *oppi throughout*.

³ omitted by M_o. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo¹ bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi² samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva³ dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁴ bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito⁵ hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁶ bheda parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa⁷ bheda parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā⁸ hoti, ottāpi hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme² sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo. ² omitted by M.

³ T. M., M., diṭṭhe c'eva mostly. ⁴ M. adds ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M., kusito throughout. ⁶ T. M., add ca; M., va.

⁷ M., M., add ca. ⁸ S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Inehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhuni vā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹, tassa dīṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā² vādanuvadā³ garayha ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri⁵ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu⁶, pañña pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhuni va sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati, tassa dīṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammika vādanuvadā³ garayha ṭhānā⁴ āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhuni vā saha-pi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi⁷ rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa dīṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammika pāsamsa ṭhānā⁸ āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, pañña pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu va bhikkhuni vā sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, tassa

¹ Ph. T. M., hināya vattati *throughout*.

² M₆, sadhammika. ³ M₆, M₇, S. °pata.

⁴ M₆, M₇, garayhatṭhanam; S. °yham ṭhanam.

⁵ all MSS. have hiri. ⁶ T. omits this phrase.

⁷ omitted by M. ⁸ S. pāsamsam ṭhanam.

ditth' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsamsā
 ṭhānā¹ āgacchanti ti.

VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva
 saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho
 bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, asaddhiyaṃ² pariyaṭṭhā-
 ya³ tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhik-
 khave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā
 hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri an-
 tarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalas-
 samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti
 hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhamme-
 su; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, an-
 ottappaṃ pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti
 hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva
 viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca
 kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pari-
 yuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva
 bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccu-
 paṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave
 paññā antarahitā hoti, duppañña pariyaṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati,
 atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

VII.

1. Yehhuyyena bhikkhave satta kāmesu palālita⁴. Asita-
 vyābhaṅgiṃ⁵ bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agarasmā⁶ an-
 agariyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti
 alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā⁷ bhikkhave yobbanena⁸ kāmā⁹, te⁹ ca kho
 yādisa vā tādisa vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca
 majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇita kāmā, sabbe kāmā¹⁰ tveva
 saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

¹ S. °saṃ ṭhānaṃ; M₆ omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha°
 after °saṃsā; Ph. paṣamsiyā. ² Ph. asaddhā.

³ S. °yuddhāya throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. S. kalita.

⁵ Ph. °bhaṅgi c'eva. ⁶ M₇ agaramha. ⁷ S. adds hi.

⁸ M₆ yobbane. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. twice; M₆ has ye before kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako dhātiyā pamādam anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya¹, tam enaṃ dhāti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikareyya, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikarivā² sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum³, vāmena hatthena sisam⁴ pariggahetvā⁵ dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Atth'esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesa, n'esā⁶ natthi ti vadāmi. Karaṇiyaṃ ca kho evaṃ⁷ bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmaya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ paṇṇo, anapekkhā dāni⁸ bhikkhave dhāti tasmim kumāre⁹ hoti 'attagutto dani kumāro nālaṃ pamādāya' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kivaṃ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paṇṇaya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriyā kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paṇṇaya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho danāhaṃ¹¹ bhikkhave tasmim bhikkhusmim¹² homi 'attagutto dani¹³ bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti

¹ M₆. M₇ āhār° ² Ph. °karetvā.

³ M₆. M₇ āgantum; T. āhattum. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ sīghaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °hitvā; M₆ pariggantvā. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₆. M₇ etaṃ. ⁸ S. pana. ⁹ S. kumārasmim.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. bhikkhu. ¹¹ S. panāhaṃ.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthā-ti saddhamme, anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppaṇño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paṇṇavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso¹ cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi² pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpi bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo³ appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppaṇño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

¹ M. appatisso, also sappatisso throughout: the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nassagāravo nassapatisso. ² M₇ omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of agāravo . . . saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro appatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkave bhikkhu sagāro¹ appatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro¹ appatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āradhaviṇṇa bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññāvā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro appatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .² anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusito bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro appatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro appatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe³ . . . ottāpī

¹ T. M₅, M₇ have pe instead of sag° . . . saddhamme.

² M. Ph. have here and further on the full sentence.

³ M. Ph. la, and also further on.

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ ti.

Sekhabalavaggo¹ paṭhamo¹.

Tass' uddānaṃ²:

Samkhittam vitthataṃ³ dukkhaṃ bhaṭaṃ sikkhāya⁴

pañcamam

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavana⁵ dve⁶ agāravā⁷ ti.

XI.

1. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiññāvaṃ sānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi⁷: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato⁸ āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti⁹. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

¹ M. Ph. *omit these words, but M. has* paṭhamo sekhabalavaggo *and* Ph. paṭhamo vaggo niṭhito ti *after the* Uddāna. ² M. tatr' uddo; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vitthāra.

⁴ M. bhaṭāya pañc°; Ph. gavārukkhaya p°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ vacanaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ c'eva, *and then* nattho (T. M₇ natthe) ca agāravā (M₆ °van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

⁷ M₉ (Com.) paṭivijānami. ⁸ *omitted by* Ph.

⁹ Ph. pavattati.

XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni¹. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭagarassa² etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—

4. Saddhābalena samannāgata bhavissama sekhābalena, hiribalena⁴ ... ottappabalena ... viriyabalena ... paññābalena samannāgata bhavissama sekhābalena⁵ ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni⁵. Katamaṇi pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?
3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgataassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham⁶ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

¹ M₆ Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato asekhabalāni. ² Ph. 'agārass' eva etaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₇ (Com.) sekhabalāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradbhaviriyo viharati¹ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhitadhuṛo kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ² pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivice' eva kamehi vivecca³ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiya ca virāga upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena⁴ paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. hoti. ² Ph. cirakālabh°

³ T. M₆. M, pe, *then* catutthajjh° ⁴ Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca¹ bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

XVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūtāgarassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti², no² paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M₆. M, katthaci *throughout*.

² omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā¹ na² silasampanno hoti, paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimutisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva³ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti, no paraṃ silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā⁴ na paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na⁵ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ transpose these two words.

² M₆ adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, paraṃ paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, paraṃ vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; ³ has paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya and so on.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nev'. ⁵ T. omits this phrase entirely.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva¹ attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti parañ ca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttināpadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttināpadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca² paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Ananussutakūṭaṇ⁵ ca saṃkhittaṃ⁶ vitthatena⁷ ca

Daṭṭhabbaṇ ca puna⁸ kūṭaṃ cattāro ca⁹ hitena¹⁰ ca ti.

XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatissō¹¹ asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ¹² dhammaṃ paripūressati¹³ ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati¹⁴, abhisamācārikaṃ

¹ Ph. no; T. M₆. M₇ nev'. ² omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. udānagāthā; S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. ananussutaṇ ca kutaṃ ca.

⁶ M₆ ekhittena; M₇ ekhitte. ⁷ M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

⁸ T. M₇ pura; omitted by M₆; Ph. suno.

⁹ S. pi; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ ahitena, and then vaggo ti; Ph. tena ca ti.

¹¹ M. appatissō and sappatissō throughout.

¹² M. S. abhi° throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. °pūressati and °pūritvā throughout.

¹⁴ T. continues So vata and so on.

dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, silāni aparipūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ² dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, silāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati³, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhīṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ⁴ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ⁵ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, silakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā⁶ paññakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati¹.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sa-bhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekhaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, silakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñā-

¹ M. Ph. vijjati ti. ² M. inserts gacchati.

³ T. continues So vata and so on.

⁴ M₆ inserts paripūretvā (sic) sekhaṃ dhammaṃ.

⁵ M₆ omits all from abhi° to vijjati.

⁶ M₆ omits all from samādhī° to vijjati.

nam etaṃ vijjati¹, samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretvā paññākkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātārūpassa² upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu³ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, lohaṃ, tipu, sisam, sajjhaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca⁴ jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu⁴ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca⁴ na ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātārūpaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ⁵ hoti, tam hoti jātārūpaṃ mudu ca kammaniyam ca pabhassaram ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci⁶ pilandhanavikatiya ākaṅkhati, yadi muddikāya⁷ yadi kuṇḍalaya yadi gīveyyakena⁸ yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa attham anubhoti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesa yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca¹⁰ sammāsamādhīyati āsavānam khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpādo, thinamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṃ cittaṃ na c'eva mudu⁹ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca¹⁰ na ca sammāsamādhīyati āsavānam khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittaṃ imehi pañcahi upakkilesehi vimuttaṃ hoti, tam hoti cittaṃ mudu⁹ ca kam-

¹ M₇ vijjati ti, and omits the rest. ² M₆ rūpassa.

³ M₆, M₇ mudum throughout. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ vippamuttaṃ throughout.

⁶ M₆, M₇ yassa yassā ci; T. yassa yassā ca.

⁷ T. M. paṇḍitāya; M₆ paṇḍikāya.

⁸ M₆, M₇ gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.

⁹ Ph. also mudum. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

maniyam ca pabhassaram ca¹ na ca² pabhaṅgu³ sammāsamādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yassa yassa⁴ ca abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁵ dhammassa¹ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁶ abhiññāsacchikiriyāya⁷, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

6. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam⁹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam¹⁰, bahudhā¹¹ pi hutvā eko assam, avibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākaram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam¹² seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍam kareyyam seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne¹³ gaccheyyam seyyathā pi paṭhaviyā¹⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam¹⁵ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahid-dhike evaṃmahanubhāve pāpinā parāmasseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyam¹⁶ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

7. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbaya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamanusikaya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca manuse¹⁷ ca ye dūre¹⁸ santike ca¹ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati⁸ āyatane.

8. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajaneyyam: saragaṃ vā cittaṃ saragaṃ cittaṃ ti pajaneyyam¹⁹, vitarāgaṃ va¹ cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ Ph. adds ca.

⁴ omitted by M₆ Ph.; M₆ omits also ca.

⁵ Ph. c'abhiññakaraniyassa.

⁶ Ph. abhināmeti; T. abhināmeti.

⁷ M. 'karaṇiyāya; Ph. 'karaṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhināmeti abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyā. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ Ph. paccanupabho; M. M₆ paccanubhaveyya; M₇ 'yyā throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ have after assam: pe, then yava br"; M. assa throughout. ¹¹ Ph. bahu. ¹² also Ph. 'yya

¹³ M. 'no; Ph. 'nena. ¹⁴ M. Ph. 'viyam. ¹⁵ Ph. kareyya.

¹⁶ M₆ vā sam^o

¹⁷ M. Ph. manusse throughout. ¹⁸ M. Ph. add ye.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ have pe after paj^o, and then vimuttam and so on.

cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā¹ cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vitadosaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ² vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vitamohaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asaṃhitaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā³ cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittan ti pajāneyyaṃ⁵ ti⁶, tatra tatr⁷ eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁸ tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsaṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ⁹ pi jātiyo cattāḷisaṃ¹⁰ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātiṣaṭṭhaṃ pi¹¹ jātiṣaḥassaṃ pi¹² jātiṣatasahassaṃ pi¹³ aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīṃ¹⁴ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi¹⁵ evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ¹⁶, tatrāpāsīṃ¹⁷ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi. evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākaraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussareyyaṃ¹⁸ ti, tatra tatr¹⁹ eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. sammohaṃ. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ M₆ omits all from vimuttaṃ to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyaṃ ti; T. M₇ have after cittan ti: pajāneyyaṃ ti tatra.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ have after jātiyo: pe, then iti and so on.

⁶ Ph. tiṃsaṃ. ⁷ M. vīsaṃ; Ph. vīsaṃ

⁸ Ph. satāṃ pi jātiyo. ⁹ Ph. saḥassaṃ pi jātiyo.

¹⁰ Ph. satasahassaṃ pi jātiyo. ¹¹ M. Ph. vīsi.

¹² Ph. dukkhapaṭi¹⁰ ¹³ M. Ph. vīdi.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena' satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe² dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto satta kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyaṇaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ³ vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyaṇaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ³ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajāneyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-khībhābbaṃ papunāti sati sati āyatane.

11. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavaṇaṃ khaya anāsavaṇaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇāvimuttiṃ² dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-khībhābbaṃ papunāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIV.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave sīlavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalasavipanno, tassa papaṭikā⁵ pi na pāripūriṃ⁶ gacchati. taco⁷ pi na

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have after 'kena: pe, then yathākammupage and so on. ² omitted by Ph. ³ Ph. 'ti.

⁴ M. 'vippa^o throughout; Ph. only once.

⁵ S. pappā^o ⁶ M₆ pari^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have taco pi phleggu pi sāro pi na p^o g^o

pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti¹ sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno² hoti sammāsamādhi³, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho⁴ sākhāpalāśasampanno, tassa⁵ papaṭikā⁶ pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco⁶ pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti¹ sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam⁷ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

XXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave āngehi anuggahitā⁸ sammāditṭhi⁹ cetovimutti-phala ca³ hoti¹ cetovimutti-phalanisamsā ca, paññāvimutti-phala¹⁰ ca hoti paññāvimutti-phalanisamsā ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₆. M. have after hoti: pe. then vimutti¹⁰ and so on.

² T. M₆. M₇. S. upanissayasamp⁹ throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. Ph. add ca. ⁵ S. pappā⁹

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi p⁹ g⁹

⁷ Ph. here upanissasamp⁹

⁸ only M₆ (Com) has °ggaḥitā, but not in every place where this word recurs. ⁹ M₆ inserts cetovimutti hoti.

¹⁰ T. omits all from paññā⁹ to Katamehi.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi silānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā¹ ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā² ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti³ vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā⁴ ca paññāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca hoti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam⁶ vā anuttaram yoga-kkhemam anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo⁷ sabrahmacāri. Yatha⁸ yathā⁹ bhikkhave tassa¹⁰ bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmuḍḍam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo¹¹ sukham vedeti¹², sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idam¹³ bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha⁵ bhikkhuno appamattassa¹⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattamā vā anuttaram yoga-kkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena³ paresam deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. suttā° ² M₆ satānu° ³ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ phalān° ⁵ Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

⁶ M₆ anuppattam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °niko throughout.

⁸ Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

⁹ T. adds vā. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ Ph. passaddhana° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ vediyati throughout.

¹³ M₆ imam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

47042

yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmaṃ¹ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti² dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave duttiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave⁵ bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi⁶ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁷ karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ⁸ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmaṃ dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanaṃ, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ... pe⁹ ... yogakkhemaṃ anupāpunāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave² bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ¹⁰ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvittaketi

¹ M. Ph. tasmī. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

⁴ S. has after "tassa: pe, then yogakkhemaṃ and so on.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

⁷ M₆ sajjhāyaṃ throughout. ⁸ Ph. inserts na.

⁹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M. give the full sentence; M₆, however, repeats after aparikkhiṇā vā one preceding line, viz. °no pāmujjam jāyati and so on. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °bhūtaṃ.

anuvicarati¹ manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati, tathā tathā² so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yathā³ bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananupattam va anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpunāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati⁶, api ca khvassa⁷ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam⁸ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam⁹ suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁰ aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam¹¹ samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanam, yathā¹² bhikkhuno appamattassa⁴ ātāpino pahi-

¹ S. *vicāreti throughout*. ² Ph. *yathā yathā*.

³ Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁴ S. *has after* 'tassa: pe, then yogakkhemam and so on.

⁵ M₆ bhikkhu. ⁶ Ph. *anupekkhati*.

⁷ M₆, M₇ khvassa; T. kho vassa. ⁸ M₇ duggahitam.

⁹ M. Ph. *supadh° throughout*.

¹⁰ M₆, M₇ *insert here the whole phrase beginning with yathāsutam and ending with bhikkhuno*.

¹¹ T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittam. ¹² M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.

tattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ¹ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ¹ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti ti.

XXVII.

1. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha² appamāṇaṃ nipakā³ patissatā. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhavayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakāṇaṃ patissatānaṃ pañca nānāni paccattaṃ yeva⁴ uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipāko' ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmiso' ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito' ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'ayaṃ⁶ samādhi santo⁷ paṇito paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvadhiḡato na ca sasāṅkharaniggayhavāritāvaṭo⁸ ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati, 'so⁹ kho paṇāhaṃ imam samādhiṃ¹⁰ sato¹⁰ 'va¹⁰ samapajjāmi sato 'va¹¹ vuṭṭhahāmi' ti paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhāvētha appamāṇaṃ nipakā¹² patissatā. Samādhiṃ bhikkhave bhavayataṃ appamāṇaṃ nipakāṇaṃ patissatānaṃ imāni pañca nānāni paccattaṃ yeva uppajjanti ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. bhavetaṃ.

³ M nippaka; Ph. nipakkā throughout; M₆ nipakaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ttaṃ ñeva throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. mahāpurisa^o ⁶ T. omits this whole phrase.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. 'vārivāvaṭo; Ph. 'sāṅkāre niggayhavārivāvato (sic); M₆ niggahavāritavato; M₇ 'tāvato (sic); T. S. 'vāritappatto.

⁹ M. sato. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

¹¹ omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M₆. M₇.

¹² T. nipakaṃ.

XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi, tam suṇātha¹ sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avova: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi...pe²...paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So³ imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti⁴ parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho⁴ nahāpako⁵ vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udayena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā'ssa⁶ nahāniyapiṇḍi snehanugata⁷ snehaparetā santarabāhirā⁸ phuṭā snehena na⁹ ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayam paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe² ... dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado¹⁰ ubbhidodako¹¹, tassa nev'assa puratthimāya disāya udakassa ayamukhaṃ na pacchimāya disāya udakassa ayamukhaṃ¹² na uttarāya

¹ M. Ph. *omit the following words till* Katamā; S. *has* pe.

² M. pa; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *omit it* (M₆ *adds* vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). ³ *omitted by* T. ⁴ *omitted by* M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhā° *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. sā nhān°; T. sāyya nahāniyya; S. sāyaṃ nhā°

⁷ M. Ph. S. sineha° *throughout*. ⁸ M. Ph. S. samantara°

⁹ *omitted by* T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. *add* gambhiro.

¹¹ S. ubhitod° ¹² M₆. M₇ *invert these two words*.

disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na¹ dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na² kālena kalam sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya³, atha kho tamhā⁴ ca udakarahadā sitā vāridhārā⁵ ubbhijjivā⁶ tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya⁷ paripūreyya paripphareyya, nassa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena⁸ apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāga ... pe⁹ ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ¹⁰ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udaye jātāni udaye saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposiṇi, tāni yāva c'aggā¹¹ yāva ca mūla sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni¹² paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nassa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ¹² vā¹² puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā¹² apphuṭaṃ assa¹³, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā¹⁴.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆, S.

³ M₇ (Com.). S. nānupp^o; M. anuppavaccheyya.

⁴ Ph. sabbā. ⁵ M₆ dhārā: T. sitaṃ vāridhāraṃ.

⁶ Ph. uppajjivā.

⁷ omitted by T. Ph. ⁸ M₆ nipajatikena sukhena.

⁹ omitted by all MSS except S. ¹⁰ M₇ 'niyā.

¹¹ M₆, M₇ ca aggā. ¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ mā assa.

¹⁴ M₇ adda ca.

hānā¹ . . . pe² . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi³ bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasissam pārupitvā⁴ nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam suggahitaṃ⁵ hoti sumanasikatan supadhāritaṃ⁶ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya⁷.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño⁸ va⁹ aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, tthito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nipannaṃ, paccavekkheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikatan supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā⁹ bhāvanā.

Evaṃ bhāvite kho¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹¹ ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhinñāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhinñāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva¹² sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaṇiko adhāre tthapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kakapeyyo¹¹, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvajjeyya¹³, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ

¹ Ph. S. *add* dukkhassa ca pahāna.

² M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. *shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words.* ⁴ M. Ph. pārupitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. sugah^o *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. supa^o *throughout*.

⁷ T. paññāya ti, *then* ariyassa bhikkhave *and so on*.

⁸ M₆. M₇. S. vā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇. pañcanū.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. ¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₆ yatra yat'r' eva. ¹³ S. āvaṭṭeyya.

bhante'. Evam¹ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu² evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhinñāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhinñāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva³ sakkehihhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane⁴.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇi caturassā⁵ alibaddhā purā udakassa samatittikā kākaṇṇe, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato ālīṃ muñceyya, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave² bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa⁶ abhinñāsacchikaraṇiyassa⁷ dhammassa⁸ cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhinñāsacchikiriyāya⁹, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ catummahāpathe ājāṇaratho¹⁰ yutto assa tthito odhastapatodo¹¹, tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo¹² assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yen' icchakaṃ¹³ yad icchakaṃ sareyya¹⁴ pi paccāsareyya¹⁵ pi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike¹⁶ sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ¹⁷ bahulikate yassa yassa abhinñāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhinñāsacchikiriyāya⁹, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam papunāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace akaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭṭam iddhiṭṭam pa-

¹ T. evam evan tam abhinñāmeti *and so on*.

² *omitted by* M₆. M₇. ³ M₆ yatra yatr' eva.

⁴ T. *has after* āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye . . . āyatane.

⁵ M. caturassa; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M₆. M₇ caturasso. ⁶ *omitted by* M₆. ⁷ M₆ abhinñāya sacchi⁶

⁸ M. Ph. *have after* dhammassa: la, *and then* sati sati *and so on*. ⁹ M₆. M₇ 'kiriya. ¹⁰ M₇ jāṇaratho.

¹¹ M. odhastha⁹; Ph. odhatta⁹; T. S. osata⁹; M₆ odhassapato. ¹² M₆ Ph. yogācariyo. ¹³ Ph. yad icchakaṃ.

¹⁴ M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M₉ (Com.) = ujukaṃ purato peseyya.

¹⁵ M. paccāhar⁹; Ph. paccābhar⁹; M₉ (Com.) = paṭinivatteyya. ¹⁶ *omitted by* T. ¹⁷ M₇ evam evam.

ccanubhaveyya¹: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assa² ... pe³...
yāva Brahmaloḁā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan'⁴ ti, tatra tatr'
eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbaya sotadhātuya visuddhāya
... pe⁵ ... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhī-
bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalanam
cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittam sarā-
gam cittan ti pajāneyyam ... pe⁵ ... avimuttam vā cittam
avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyan'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-
khībhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsam anu-
ssareyya, seyyathidam ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe⁶
... iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihiṭam pubbenivāsam
anussareyyan'⁴ ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhabbatam pā-
puṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena,
atikkantamanusakena ... pe⁷ ... yathākammupage satte
pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhabbatam pāpuṇāti
sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānam khayā anāsavam⁸ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiñña
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva
sakkhībhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisaṃsā. Katame
pañca?

¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ obhaveyya; T. M₆. M₇ have after obhaveyya:
pe, and then āsavānam and so on. ² M. Ph. assa.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. oyyā.

⁵ M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq., but, in
the second place, in an abbreviating manner. viz. sadosam
vā cittam vitadosam (sic) vā cittam samoham vā cittam ...
samāhitam vā cittam asamāhitam vā cittam vimuttam vā
cittam avimuttam vā cittam ti paja⁶ (Ph. has asamāhi-
tam vā cittam sam⁶ vā c⁶ av⁶ vā c⁶ vim⁶ vā cittan ti.)

⁶ M. Ph. la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ omit the next words till sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appābādho hoti, asitapitakhāyitasāyitasammāparipāṇam¹ gacchati, caṅkamādhigato² samādhi ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. 47042
Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisamsā ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam³ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam⁴ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā⁵ brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu⁶ bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ⁷ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno 'sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattha devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁸. So⁹ imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samāraṇakaṃ¹⁰ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ¹¹ pajāṃ¹² sadevamanussaṃ¹³ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇam majjhe¹⁴ kalyāṇam¹⁴ pariyosānakalyāṇam¹⁴ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti¹⁵ ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassa rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtaṃ¹⁵ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvāraṇakotṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsadda.

¹ M. Ph. S. asitaṃ piṭaṃ khāyitaṃ sayitaṃ s"; M₆. M₇. 'khāyitasāyitaṃ s"; T. 'khāyitasammā"

² M₆ evaṃ samādhigato.

³ M. Ph. *put before* Ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānaṃk^o throughout. ⁵ M₆. M₇ 'lika.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ khalu. ⁷ M₆. M₇. Ph. Bhagavantaṃ.

⁸ M. T. *add* ti. ⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ Ph. marakam.

¹¹ Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇiṃ. ¹² T. 'niyā pajāya.

¹³ T. 'manussāya. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁵ M. Ph. bahutaṃ throughout.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ āmantesi 'ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā¹ maññe macche vilopenti' ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmapagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya bahidvāraṇakotthake thitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva² uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā³ ca³ mayā yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ⁴ mīḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyya' ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsanaḷo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti⁶ brāhmapagahapatikā negamā⁷ c'eva jānapadā⁸ ca. Seyyathā pi bhante thullaphusitake⁹ deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti, evaṃ eva kho bhante yena yen' eva¹⁰ dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va⁵ bhavissanti¹⁰ brāhmapagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ' ti. 'Māhaṃ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā¹¹ ca mayā¹² yaso. Yo kho Nāgita na-yimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī, akasiralābhī, so taṃ¹³ mīḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyya.

¹ M₆. M₇ kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭṭa.

² S. c'eva.

³ omitted by T.; M₇ has vā instead of mā ca.

⁴ M. Ph. T. 'haṃ; omitted by S. ⁵ M₆. M₇ ca.

⁶ M. gamissanti. ⁷ T. negamattā.

⁸ Ph. jānapadā throughout. ⁹ M. Ph. phulla°

¹⁰ T. yena ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

¹² omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. 'haṃ; omitted by S.

Asitapitakhāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimitte¹ paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu³ kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upadānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne paṭikkūlyatā² saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo⁴ tatiyo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā⁶ dussilānuggahena ca⁷

Vimutti samādhaṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgiteṇa ca ti⁸.

XXXI.

1. Ekam⁹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi¹⁰ rājakumārisatehi¹¹ parivutā yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kayassa

¹ S. asubha^o ² T. M₆. M₇ paṭi^o ³ T. M₆. M₇ chassu.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ M. S. tass' udd^o; Ph. uddānagāthā.

⁶ M. Ph. dve agāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M₆. M₇ 'gāraṇaṃ ca kilesā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ dussilānuggahapañcamam.

⁸ this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcaṅg^o tatiyo.

⁹ This passage is not to be found but in M₇.

¹⁰ S. adds ca; M₆ omits pañcahi, and has kumārasatehi.

¹¹ M₇ kumārī^o

bhedā parammāraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyum¹, devabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇaṇa ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam devabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti².

4. Sace pana te³ bhante tato cutā itthattam āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇaṇa ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam manussabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukhena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti².

6. Sace pana te³ bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇaṇa ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam pabbajito samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulam civaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa⁴ manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulam vacikammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva⁵ bahulam manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva⁶ upahāraṃ upaharanti⁷ appaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M. upapajjeyyum *generally*.

² S. 'hāti ti. ³ omitted by M₆. + Ph. T. M₆ tyāssa.

⁵ S. manāpena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'pañ ñeva, and so throughout in every similar case. ⁷ Ph. 'hāraṇti.

amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakaṃ pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattaṃ pāpuṇanti arahattappattānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

9. Ettha kho paṇ' esāhaṃ¹ Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi yad idaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin² ti.

10. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāvañ c'idaṃ bhante alam eva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma devabhūtaṃ pi³ upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evaṃ⁴ etaṃ⁴ Sumane⁴, alaṃ hi Sumane dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ puññāni kātuṃ, devabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca • Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā⁵ Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchaṃ akāsadhātuyā
sabbe tāragāṇe⁶ loke ābhāya atirocati
tath'eva silasampanno saddho purisapuggalo
sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.
Yathā pi meghe thanayaṃ vijjumaṇi satakkaku
thaluṃ ninnāhi ca pūreti abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ
evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako
macchariṇ⁷ adhigaṇhāti pañca ṭhānehi paṇḍito:
āyuna yasasā c'eva⁸ vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca
sa ve⁹ bhogaparibbulho¹⁰ pecca sagge ca modati¹¹ ti.

¹ T. pañāhaṃ. ² Ph. M₇. S. vimuttan.

³ T. 'bhūtassapi *throughout*.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁵ M. Ph. S. vatvūna.

⁶ Ph. tārigaṇā. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ 'raṃ.

⁸ M. ayunā ca yasenā ca; Ph. ayunā ca yasā c'eva.

⁹ Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.

¹⁰ M. S. 'byūlho; M₆ paribulho.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. pamodati.

XXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcali¹ kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Amhākaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ pucchāmi: 'kathaṃrūpe nu² kho bhante Sattari pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno³ kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin' ti?

3. Yāvata Cundi sattā apadā⁴ vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana⁵ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi dhamma saṃkhatā vā asaṃkhatā vā, virāgo tesam⁶ aggam akkhāyati, yad idam madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vatṭupacchedo⁷ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbanaṃ. Ye kho

¹ Ph. S. *add ca.* ² *omitted by M. Ph.*

³ T. M₆. M₇ *leave out here and in the next phrases ka-*
yassa bh^o p^o s^o yeva up^o

⁴ M. Ph. *apādā, dvipādā and so on.*

⁵ *omitted by T.* ⁶ *all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānam.*

⁷ T. vabbup^o; M₆ vaddhu^o; M₇ vadhup^o

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvakasaṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggulā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaasaṅgho ahuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana¹ pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi silāni², ariyakantāni³ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujisāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisampvattanikāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu silesu paripūrākārino, agge⁴ te paripūrākārino, agge kho pana⁵ paripūrākārinaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
 agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare.
 Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati
 aggaṃ āyu⁶ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
 aggassa dātā medhāvi aggadhammasamāhito
 devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodati ti.

XXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye⁷ viharati Jātīyāvane⁸. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁹ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātānāya attacatuttho¹⁰

¹ omitted by T.

² S. silānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. insert silāni.

⁴ M. Ph. aggesu. ⁵ omitted by T. Ph.

⁶ T. M. M. āyuṇ. ⁷ Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

⁸ Ph. Jātīyāvane; M. Jotiyā^o ⁹ Ph. °netto.

¹⁰ T. attanā catuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā¹ Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāyāsaṇā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Meṇḍakanattuno² nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane³ nisidi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhōjanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā⁴ Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tasmaṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tasmaṃ assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya⁵ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yassa⁶ mātapitaro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā⁷ anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbutthāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kimkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniyo⁸ ti. Evaṃ hi⁹ vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti¹⁰ mātā ti vā pitā¹¹ ti¹² vā¹³ samanabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma¹⁴ pūjissāma¹⁵ abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāma¹⁶ ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'ye te bhattu abbhantā¹⁷ kamantā¹⁸ unṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrūpāyāya vimāṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātun¹⁹ ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: 'yo so²⁰ bhattu abbhantaro²¹ antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti

¹ Ph. °natto. ² M. Ph. °nattassa.

³ Ph. S. insert kho, M. has vo.

⁴ M. Ph. evaṃ hi throughout. ⁵ T. dassanti.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ S. °essāma.

⁸ S. °essāmā; T. M₆. M₇ pūjessāma. ⁹ M. Ph. °tara.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. ye te.

vā kammakarū ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakānañ ca balābalañ jānissāma khādaniyañ bhojaniyañ ca paccamsena¹ vibhajissāma² ti. Evañ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbañ. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evañ sikkhitabbañ: 'yañ bhattā āharissati³ dhanam vā dhaññañ vā rajatañ vā jātarūpañ vā, tañ⁴ ā-rakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tattha ca⁵ bhavissāma a-dhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikāyo'⁶ ti. Evañ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbañ.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammarapañ manāpakāyikānañ devānañ sahayatañ upapajjati ti.

Yo nañ bharati⁶ sabbada niccañ atāpi ussuko sabbakāmarahañ⁷ posañ bhattārañ⁸ nātimaññati na cāpi⁹ sotthi bhattārañ⁸ issāvādena¹⁰ rosaye¹¹ bhattu¹² ca garuno sabbe¹³ paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.¹⁴ Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁵ analasā saṃgaḥitaparijjānā¹⁶ bhattu¹⁷ manāpañ¹⁸ carati sambhatañ anurakkhati¹⁹ - ya evaṃ²⁰ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānuga²¹ manāpā nāma te²² devā yattha sa upapajjati²³ ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagava Vesaliyañ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasūlāyañ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena

¹ S. c'assa paccayaṃsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenañānañ paccattamañsañ saṃvibh°

² M. Ph. "rissanti. ³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

⁴ T. tassa instead of tattha ca; M₇ omits ca, but has tattha. ⁵ S. okā. ⁶ M₆ harati.

⁷ T. S. okāmaharañ; okāmaharañ; M. Ph. T. M₆ have tañ before sabba° ⁸ Ph. attānañ. ⁹ M₆ vā pi.

¹⁰ Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. ¹¹ Ph. vāsaye.

¹² T. bhattuñ; M₆, M₇ bhattañ. ¹³ M. Ph. sabbañ.

¹⁴ M₆ adds ti; Ph. paṇḍito. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyikā.

¹⁶ M₆ sahaṅgitaparivajjana. ¹⁷ Ph. tattha.

¹⁸ M₆ bhattuñ ca nāmañ. ¹⁹ M₆ rakkhitañ.

²⁰ T. evaṃ yā. ²¹ T. M₆, M₇ cchanda°

²² omitted by T. ²³ M₆ has here quite correctly upap°

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante¹ sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sihā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Siha dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ² pi Siha dāyako³ dānapati bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakassa dānapatino⁴ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyapaṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapaṇisaṃ yadi gahapatipaṇisaṃ yadi samaṇapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ pi⁵ samparāyikaṃ dānaphalaṃ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānimāni⁶ bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ⁷ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni⁸ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahuno janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatṭhako' ti. Ahaṃ

¹ M. adds Bhagavā. ² T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

³ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. gahapatino.

⁵ Ph. Siha; omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁶ M₆. M₇ yāni.

⁷ S. na 'haṃ. ⁸ M₇ cetāni.

bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapati-parisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ¹ petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati' ti, etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca² panāhaṃ Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi' ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha³, evam etaṃ Siha⁴, dāyako Siha⁵ dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati' ti.

Dadaṃ piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ⁶ bahū, kittiñ⁷ ca papoti yaso ca⁸ vaḍḍhati,
amaṅkubhūto parisam⁹ vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amacchari.

- Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccherama-
laṃ sukhesino
te digharattaṃ tidive patiṭṭhitā devānaṃ saḥavyagatā¹⁰
ramanti te
katāvakaṣā katakusalā ito cutā sayampabbhā anuvica-
ranti Nandanam¹¹.
Te⁹ tattha nandanti ramanti modare¹² samappitā kāmā-
guṇehi pañcahi
katvāna vākyam asitassa¹³ tādino ramanti¹⁴ sagge¹⁵ suga-
tassa sāvakaṃ ti.

¹ T. adds pi. ² omitted by T. ³ M₇ adds dāyako.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ⁶ M. na; omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. bahukitti.

⁸ M. yasam pavaddhati; Ph. yasam samvaddhati; S. yasassa vaddhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ saḥavyatā; T. saḥavyatam gatā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇. S. °ne. ¹² M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

¹³ = atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M₁₀ (Com.).

¹⁴ M. S. kamanti.

¹⁵ S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

XXXV:

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto¹ hoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti satam dhammam anukkamaṃ

santo naṃ² sadā³ bhajanti⁴ saññatā brahmacārayo.

Te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ

yaṃ⁵ so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti⁶ anāsavo ti⁷.

XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa dānaṃ deti⁸, dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yaṇi tāni navasassāni navaphalāni⁹, tāni paṭhamam sīlavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappaññā vadaññū vītamaccharā¹⁰

kāle¹¹ dinnaṃ ariyesu¹² ujubhūtesu tādisu

vippasannamanā¹³ tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti vā

na tesam¹⁴ dakkhiṇā unā, te pi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmā dade appaṭivāpacitto¹⁵ yattha dinnaṃ mahap-

phalam

puññāni paralokasmim patiṭṭhā honti paṇinan ti.

¹ S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add sappurisā. ⁵ M₆ ya.

⁶ S. parinibbātan^o ⁷ T. °savā.

⁸ S. omits this phrase. ⁹ T. °phalā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °maccherā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. kālena.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ M₆ avippa^o

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. tena. ¹⁵ all MSS have °vāna^o

XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāha-kānam pañca ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyup deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyup kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgi hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, vaṇṇam datvā¹ vaṇṇassa bhāgi hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, sukham datvā sukhassa bhāgi hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgi hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgi hoti dībassā vā mānussassa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni pañca ṭhānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhiro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado

sukhassa dātā medhāvī sukham so adhiḡacchati.

Āyup datvā balaṃ vaṇṇam sukhañ ca paṭibhānado
dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati² ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe³ kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham, saddham yeva paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵, saddhass' eva⁴ paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁶ desenti, no tathā assaddhassa⁵. Saddho kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe⁷ kulaputte⁸ ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ⁹ cātummahāpathe¹⁰ mahānigrodho samantā pakkhinaṃ paṭisaraṇam hoti, evam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balaṃ datvā and so on.

² T. yatthū^o; M₇ yatthupagacchati. ³ Ph. sadde.

⁴ M. saddhañ űeva. ⁵ M. asaddham. ⁶ Ph. desento.

⁷ Ph. sadde. ⁸ Ph. °putto. ⁹ Ph. subhumi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa pa-
ṭisaraṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ
upāsikānaṃ ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto¹ khandhimā² va mahādumo³,
mūlavā phalasampanno paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhināṃ.
Manorame⁴ āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalatthaṃ⁵ phalabhojino.
Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ sorataṃ⁶ sakhilaṃ muduṃ
vitarūgā vītaḍḍosā vītamohā anāsavā
puññakkhattāni⁷ lokasmiṃ sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ
yaṃ so dhammam idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpi-
taro puttā icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhato vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kula-
vaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjissati⁸, atha vā
pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati⁹ ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātā-
pitaro puttā icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ ti.

Pañcatṭhānāni sampassaṃ puttā icchanti paṇḍitā
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe¹⁰ dāyajjaṃ paṭipajjati
atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati¹⁰:
ṭhānān'etāni sampassaṃ puttā icchanti paṇḍitā.
Tasmā santo sappurisā kataññū katavedino
bharanti mātāpitaraṃ pubbe katam anussaraṃ

¹ Ph. 'bahupeto; M₇ phalaṃpeto.

² Ph. khandha°; M₆ khandhitvā ca. ³ M₆ mahāluco.

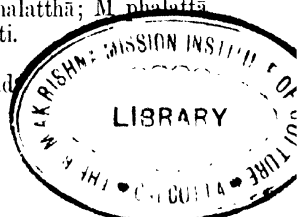
⁴ M. Ph. 'ramme. ⁵ Ph. S. phalatthā; M₇ phalattā.

⁶ S. surataṃ. ⁷ T. 'kkhattan ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭipajjati.

⁹ M₆ anuppādo; M. Ph. T. anupad.

¹⁰ T. ṭhassati; M₆ ciraṭṭhitattṭhe.



karonti nesam kiccāni yathā taṃ pubbakārinam.
Ovādakārī bhataposī kulavamsam ahāpayam
saddho silena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

XL.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahā-salā pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, pa-patikāya vaḍḍanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sarena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhik-khave saddham kulapatim¹ nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍ-ḍhihi vaḍḍhati². Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati³.

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi⁴ pabbato selo araṇṇasmim brahāvane
taṃ rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappatī⁵,
tath' eva silasampannam saddham kulapatim idha⁵
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā
amaccā⁶ nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,
tyāssa⁶ silavato silam cāgam sucaritāni ca
passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkaṇā;
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ⁷ sugatigāminam
nandino deva lokasmim modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo⁸ catuttho⁸.

Udānam⁹:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo¹⁰

Kūlabhojanasaddhā ca¹¹ tṭhanaputtana¹² te dasā ti.

¹ M. Ph. °puttam throughout. ² T. M₆, M₇ vaḍḍhanti.

³ T. M₆, M₇ ca. ⁴ T. M₇ vanaspati; M₆ vanassa pati.

⁵ M. Ph. idha-m. ⁶ M. S. tyassa. ⁷ M. Th. S. saggaṃ.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. tatr' uddo; S. tass' uddo

¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ Sihanādena pañcamam.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ kulabhojana- (M₆ °bhojanena) saddhāya.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ puttasaṭhehi; Ph. puggalena ca.

XLI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame¹. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogaṇaṃ ādiyā. Katume pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitara² sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraṇāporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ duttiyo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā³ honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhaya vattati sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balā⁴ kattā hoti: ūtibalaṃ⁵ atithibalaṃ⁶ pubbapetabalaṃ rājabalaṃ devabalaṃ⁷. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogaṇaṃ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

¹ M. Ph. S. omits this phrase.

² T. M₆. M₇, shorten this sentence by omitting sukheti p^o sammā s^o pari^o after mātā^o; M₆ is extremely spoiled in this vagga. ³ Ph. yathā. ⁴ Ph. bale.

⁵ Ph. °balaṃ throughout. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ T. M₇, devatā^o; omitted by M₆.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā mada-
ppamādā¹ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivittā² ekam attānaṃ
damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti,
tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ³ dakkhiṇaṃ
paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.
Ayaṃ pañcama bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ
ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ
hoti 'ye vata⁴ bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā
ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avipparisāro.
Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ
ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye
vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me
abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avipparisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā⁵ vitinnaṃ āpadāsu me
uddhaggā dakkhiṇaṃ dinnā atho pañca balā⁶ katā
upatṭhitā silavanto saṇṇatā brahmacāriyo
yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharaṃ āvasaṃ
so me attho anuppatto kataṃ ananuttāpiyaṃ:
etaṃ⁷ anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme tṭhito naro
idh'eva⁸ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī⁹ ti.

XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ⁹ atthāya hitāya
sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,
dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mit-
tāmaccaṇaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāh-
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-
pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

¹ Ph. maruppavādā. ² M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.

³ M₆, M₇ 'va. ⁴ M. Ph. taccā. ⁵ Ph. balā.

⁶ M. Ph. evaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ idham eva.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. pamodati. ⁹ M. Ph. S. 'pitūnaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno ja-
nassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātūpitunnam¹ atthāya
hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya
hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,
mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāh-
maṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnam paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati
dhammaguttaṃ²
bahussutaṃ silavatūpapannam³ dhamme ṭhitaṃ na vijahāti
kitti.

Dhammatṭham silasampannam saccavādiṃ hirimanam
nekkham jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati⁴?
devā pi naṃ pasāmsanti, Brahmunā pi pasāmsito ti⁵.

XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā,
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇ-
ḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ,
vaṇṇo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukham
ittham kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabham lokasmiṃ, yaso ittho
kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā itthā kantā ma-
nāpa dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā itthā kantā manāpā
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ
dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ
lokasmiṃ na āyācanaheṭu⁶ vā na⁷ patthanāheṭu⁶ vā paṭi-
lābham vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce⁷ gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ itthā-
naṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyāca-

¹ M. Ph. S. °pitūnam. ² Ph. °vuttam.

³ M₆ °vatuppannam. ⁴ M₇ aharati; T. arati.

⁵ T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya
hoti ti; M₆ pasāmsito pi ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. °nahetu.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

nahetu vā patthanāhetu¹ vā paṭilābho abhaviṣṣa, ko idha kena² hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyup āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā āyussa vā pi hetum³. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetum. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukham āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā sukhassa vā pi hetum. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukkasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukkasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukkapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti sukhassa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā yasassa vā pi hetum. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācitum vā abhinanditum vā saggānam vā pi hetum. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasamvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasamvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya samvattati. So lābhi hoti saggānam ti.

Āyup vaṇṇam yasam kittim saggam uccākulinatam
ratiyo patthayānena ulārā aparāparā
appamādam pasamsanti puñṇakiriyāsu paṇḍitā.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. S. 'nahetu. ² T. idh' ekena.

³ S. hetu *throughout*.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito
 diṭṭhe¹ dhamme ca² yo³ attho yo³ c'attlo samparāyiko,
 atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti pavuccatī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad ivoca: —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sālapupphakaṃ⁴ khādaniyaṃ, taṃ⁵ ne Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramamsaṃ⁵, aṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ⁶ nāliyasākaṃ, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā⁷ me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante sāliṇaṃ odano vigatakāḷako⁸ anekasūpo anekayañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahehi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

¹ M₆ diṭṭheva. ² omitted by M₆. ³ M₆ so.

⁴ M. Ph. sāli°; M₆ sāluppakam.

⁵ S. sampannavarasūka° ⁶ M. Ph. S. nibbatta°

⁷ M₆. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁸ T. vijitakāḷako.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāya ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato¹ paṭikatthato² paṭalikatthato kadalinigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohitakūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam p'etaṃ³ jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakam agghati adhikasatasahassam, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāya ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumodī⁴.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpanam yo ujubhūtesu dadāti
chandasā
acchadanam sayanam ath'annapānam⁵ nānappakarāni ca
paccayāni.
cattāṃ ca muttāṃ ca anuggahitaṃ khettūpame arahante
viditva
so duccajam⁶ sappuriso cājivā manāpadāyī labhate
manāpan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggamaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikam iminā anumodaniyena anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko aparena samayena kalam akāsi, kalamato ca Uggo gahapati Vesāliko anūtataram manomayam kāyam upapajji⁷.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo⁸ kevalakap-

¹ M. Ph. S. gonaka^o ⁴ omitted by M.

³ S. etaṃ. ⁴ S. anumodati.

⁵ M. sayanam annapānam; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

⁶ M₇ dubbajam. ⁷ T. uppajji; M₆ M₇ uppajjati.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ vaṇṇā.

paṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭ-
ṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Uggam devaputtaṃ Bha-
gavā etad avoca: —

Kacci te Uggā yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā
yathādhippāyo ti. - Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtaṃ
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate
pun' aggam,
varassa¹ dātā varalābhī² hoti, seṭṭham dādo seṭṭham
upeti thānam.

Aggadāyī³ varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro
dighāyu yasavā hoti yathā yathupapajjati⁴ ti.

XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisanda kusalābhisandā[•]
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhaya samvattanti.
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno
appamāṇam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātam paribhuñjamāno⁵...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāram paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭham⁶ paribhūja-
māno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-
parikkhāram paribhūjamaṇo appamāṇam cetosamādhim

¹ Ph. parassa. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

³ *all MSS. exc. S. have* Yo agga^o ⁴ T. yathūppajjati.

⁵ M. *has* la *after* pari^o, and so throughout; T. *has after* pari^o: appamāṇam ceto^o, and then pe | vihāram pari^o mañ-
ca^o pari^o gilāna^o and so on; M₆. M₇ *have after* pari^o only
vihāram pari^o and so on, as before.

⁶ Ph. pīṭham mañcam; M. pīṭham pañcam; M₇ pañca-
pīṭham.

upasampajja viharati, appamāno tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

3. Imehi¹ ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde² na² sukaram udakassa³ pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettakāni⁴ udakāḷhāni'⁵ ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatāni⁶' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasahasāni⁷' ti vā 'ettakāni udakāḷhasatasahasāni⁸' ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaram bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇānam ālayaṃ
najjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā⁹ puthū savanti upa-
yanti sāgaram

¹ T. imehi pañcahi bh^o puññābhi^o ² omitted by T.

³ M₆ udakapuññassa. ⁴ M₆ yattakāni.

⁵ S. udakāḷhakāni, and so always udakāḷhaka^o, M. Ph. udakāḷhasatāni. ⁶ M. Ph. °sahasāni.

⁷ M. Ph. °satasahasāni. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ In T. this word runs naraganas^o; in M₇ ṇaragaṇās^o (M₆ naragasamvitā).

evam naram annadapānavatthadam seyyānisajjattara-
 nassa¹ dayakam
 puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam naḷḷo yathā vārivahā-
 vasāgaran ti.

XLVI.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 Saddhāsampadā silasampadā² sutasampadā cāgasampadā
 paññāsampadā.
 Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XLVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?
 Saddhāddhanam silāddhanam sutadhammā cāgaddhanam
 paññāddhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhāddhanam?
 2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
 Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Sattā
 devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave saddhāddhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave silāddhanam?
 3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 hoti, . . . pe⁴ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-
 virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave silāddhanam. Katamañ
 ca bhikkhave sutadhammā?
 4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti, . . . pe⁵ . . .
 dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-
 nam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgaddhanam?
 5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena
 cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāni vossagga-
 rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-
 khave cāgaddhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññāddha-
 nam?
 6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayattha-
 gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-
 mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-
 dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. °nipaccattar° ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatitṭhita
 silāṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ
 saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ:
 adaliddo ti¹ taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.
 Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silāṇ ca pasādaṃ² dhammadassanaṃ
 anuyuñjetha medhāvi saraṃ buddhānasāsanaṃ ti.

XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhaniyāni³ ṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhī ti⁴ . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khiyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jīṇe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvata sattaṇaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti⁵, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahaṇ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi⁶ kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam⁷ pi me⁸ na cchādeyya⁹, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amitta pi attamanā assu, mitta pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jīṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Āyaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

¹ M₆ ca. ² M₆ padānaṃ. ³ Ph. alambh^o throughout.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ add pe. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇ upatti.

⁶ M. T. M₆, M₇ in throughout. ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ bhuttaṃ.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆, M₇ maṃ throughout.

⁹ T. cchedeyya; M₁₀ (Com.) na cchādeyyā ti na rucceyya.

vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya³, kāye pi⁴ dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jiṇṇe iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti¹, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jiṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me² na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jiṇṇe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbhi⁵ savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nas-

¹ T. M₆, M₇, uppatti. ² T. M₆, M₇, maṃ.

³ T. na ccheyya. ⁴ T. kāye na.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇, abbahi; M₁₀ (Com.) abbhā ti mahi.

sanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāli kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam pi me¹ na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaññaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi² saviṣaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhaniyāni tñānāni samāṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha³ labbhā⁴ api⁵
 appako pi,
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam⁶ veditvā paccattikā attamanā bhavanti,
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati⁷ atthavinichayaññū,
 paccattikā 'ssa⁸ dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ⁹ avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.
 Japena¹⁰ mantena subhāsitenā anuppadānena paveniyā vā
 yathā yathā yattha labhetha atthaṃ, tathā tathā tattha parakkameyya,
 sace 'va jāneyya¹¹ 'alabbhaneyyo¹² mayā vā¹³ aññena vā esa attho',
 asocamāno adhiṇāsayeyya 'kammaṃ dāhaṃ kinti karomi dāni' ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ mam. ² T. M₆. M₇ abbahi.

³ M₆. M₇ 'va; T. *is here corrupt*.

⁴ T. Ph. S. labbhati. ⁵ M₆ pi; Ph. aya.

⁶ T. sukhitaṃ. ⁷ Ph. vedati.

⁸ M. Ph. paccattikassa. ⁹ Ph. sukhaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. jappena. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. pajānō

¹² T. 'niyo. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ārocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhi dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno² nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ dukkhiṃ dummanaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ³ veditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadi-Kosalaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhaniyāni ṭhānāni⁴ sama-ṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jiri ti alabbhaniyaṃ ṭhānam, ... pe⁵... Na socanāya na⁶ paridevanāya ... pe⁵... 'kammaṃ dalhaṃ cinti karomi dāni' ti?

L.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme⁷. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya leviyā⁸ piyāpāyena⁹ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhaṭṭaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ¹⁰ Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchito¹¹. Atha kho Muṇḍo ājā Piyakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ¹² āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

¹ M. Ph. Passenadi *throughout*.

² S. °bhāno, *also below* °bhāniṃ. ³ Ph. °bhāni.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *have after* ṭhānāni: pe, *and then* kammaṃ dalhaṃ *and so on*. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph.

⁷ T. Kukkuṭ°

⁸ M. Ph. deviyā *throughout*; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālāṅk°) piyāya manā-āya. ¹⁰ M₇ °divā. ¹¹ S. °muncito *throughout*.

¹² S. sokār° *throughout*.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā¹ sarīraṃ āyasāya² teladoniya³ pak-
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya⁴ doniyā paṭikujjatha⁵, yathā ma-
yaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ cirataraṃ passeyyāma⁶ ti.
'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piya⁷ko kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño
paṭissutvā⁸ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya⁹ teladoniya¹⁰
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya¹¹ doniyā paṭikujji. Atha kho
Piya¹²kassa kosārakkhassa etad aho¹³si 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa
rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya
deviyā piyāpāyena¹⁴ neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattam
bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya
deviyā sarīre¹⁵ ajjhomucchito. Kin¹⁶ nu kho Muṇḍo rājā
samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dham-
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti? Atha kho Piya-
kassa kosārakkhassa etad aho¹⁷si 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado
Paṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyas-
mantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato
'paṇḍito vyatto¹⁸ medhāvī bahussuto citta¹⁹kathī kalyāṇa-
paṭibhāno²⁰ vuddho²¹ c'eva arahā ca.' Yan nūna Muṇḍo
rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma
Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nārada²²ssa dhammaṃ sutvā soka-
sallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. Atha kho Piya²³ko kosārakkho yena
Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ
rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Paṭaliputte viharati
Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'paṇḍito vyatto²⁴ medhāvī
bahussuto citta²⁵kathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno²⁶ vuddho²⁷ c'eva
arahā ca.' Yudi²⁸ pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ pa-
yirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nārada²⁹ssa dham-
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

¹ Ph. M. Bhaddādeviyā. ² M. T. M. M. S. āyasāya.

³ T. 'kujjetha; Ph. 'kuñjatha.

⁴ M. paṭissunitvā; Ph. 'sunetvā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālakaṅk⁶) piyāya manā-
pāya throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. sarīraṃ. ⁷ M. S. kam.

⁸ M. Ph. viyatto. ⁹ Ph. S. 'bhāṇo.

¹⁰ M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

¹¹ T. M. M. yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi¹. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito² upasaṅkamitabbhaṃ maññeyyā' ti? 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā³ yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kalakataṃ piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarire ajjhomucchito⁴. Sādhū bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katavakāso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānāni yojāpehi' ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni⁵ yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddaṃ⁶ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi⁷ yanehi yena Kukkuṭāraṃ tena pāyasi mahaccarājanubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassa-nāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va arāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā⁸ Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

¹ Ph. paṭinivedehi. ² S. 'taṃ. ³ M. Ph. paṭissutvā.

⁴ here also T. 'muñcito. ⁵ T. bhaddāni *only once*.

⁶ S. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; M₆, M₇ bhadrayānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₆, M₇, S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

⁸ M. Ph. S. yena āy^o

mantam nisinnam kho¹ Muṇḍam rājānam āyasmā Nārada
etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhantiyāni tñānāni samane-
na vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā
vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jiri ti alabbhaniyam tñānam sama-
ṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā
vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhiyi
ti . . . maraṇadhammam mā miyi ti . . . khayadhammam
mā khiyi ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassi ti alabbhani-
yam tñānam samaneṇa vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mā-
rena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam
jirati, so jarādhamme jinne na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho
mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvata sat-
tānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarā-
dhammam jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne
soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam
sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye
pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyy-
yum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti.
So jarādhamme jinne socati kilamati paridevati urattāli
kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho
savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa
vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammam miyati . . .
khayadhammam khiyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so
nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho
mayh'ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvata
sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam
nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassana-
dhamme naṭṭhe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urat-
tāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na
cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi
na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

¹ omitted by T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jirati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jirati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammaṃ vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammaṃ miyati . . . khayadhammaṃ khiyati . . . nassanadhammaṃ nassati, so nassanadhamme naṭṭhe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammaṃ nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ nassanadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme naṭṭhe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme naṭṭhe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbuhi savisaṃ sokasallaṃ yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhanyāni tñānāni samānena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha¹ labbhā api²
 appako pi,
 socantam enaṃ dukkhitam veditvā paccatthikā attamanā
 bhavanti,
 yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-
 yaññū,
 paccatthikā 'ssa³ dukkhita bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avi-
 karaṃ purāṇaṃ.
 Japena⁴ mantena subhāsitenā anuppadanena paveṇiyā
 vā
 yathā yathā yattha labhatha attham, tatha tathā tattha
 parakkameyya,
 sace 'va jāneyya⁵ 'alabbhaneyyo⁶ mayā vā⁷ aññena va
 esa attho',
 asocamāno adhiṇāsayeyya 'kammaṃ dalhaṃ kinti karomi
 dāni' ti?

8. Evam vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etaṃ
 avoca 'ko nu kho⁸ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti?
 'Sokasallaharaṇo⁹ nāma ayaṃ mahārāja dhammapariyāyo'
 ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo⁹, taggha bhante so-
 kasallaharaṇo¹⁰, imaṃ¹¹ hi me bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ
 sutvā sokasallaṃ pahīnaṃ' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Pi-
 yakam kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhaddā-
 dāya deviyā sariraṃ jhāpetha thūpaṃ c'assā karotha.
 Ajja-t-agge dāni mayaṃ nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma
 bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāma' ti.

¹ T. atthe 'va; M₆ M₇ attho 'va; S. atha kho idha lab-
 bhati. ² omitted by M₆. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. S. jappena. ⁵ M. S. pajān. ⁶ T. niyyo.

⁷ T. M₆ ca. ⁸ M. Ph. S. nāma. ⁹ T. 'haraṇaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆ omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has
 taggha bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā and so on.

¹¹ M₆ idaṃ.

Muṇḍarājavaggo¹ pañcamo.

Uddānaṃ²:

Ādiyo sappuriso³ ca⁴ iṭṭhā⁵ manāpadāyī⁶ 'bhisandaṃ
Sampadā⁷ ca⁴ dhaṇaṃ ṭhaṇaṃ⁴ Kosalo Nāradena⁸ cā ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹⁰. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Savatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante¹¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhā-
rūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso
ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āva-
raṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo,
tīnamiddhaṃ bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso aj-
jhārūhaṃ paññāya dubbalikaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ
bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūhaṃ paññā-
ya dubbalikaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇa nīvaraṇā
cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso aj-
jhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīva-
raṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appabāya
abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati parat-

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito. ² S. tass' uddānaṃ.

³ T. M₇ °sa; M₆ °sā. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idha.

⁶ T. M₇ manāpaṃ abhisaddapañcamam; M₆ *is corrupt*.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °dam.

⁸ T. Kosalaganaratanena; M₇ bhikkhave Kosalagananena;
M₆ bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

⁹ S. *adds* Pathamo paññāsako niṭṭhito; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇
put these words (T. M₆. M₇ *omit* niṭṭhito) *before* Uddānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhaddante.

thaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim¹ vā manussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissa-ti ti n'etaṃ tṭhaṇaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave naḍi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīgha-sotā hārahārini², tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vi-kkhitto³ viṣaṭo⁴ vyādinno⁵ na c'eva⁶ dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahāri: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe⁷ cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya⁸ abalāya paññāya dubba-lāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayat-thaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariya-ṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti netam tṭhaṇaṃ vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīva-rāṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe pahāya bala-vatiyā paññāya attatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alam-ariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissati ti tṭhaṇaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave naḍi pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīgha-sotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pi-daheyya, evaṃ hi so 'bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avi-kkhitto aṇṇaṭo avyādinno⁹ dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahāri ca: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dub-balikaraṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya atthatthaṃ vā ñassati paratthaṃ vā ñassati ubhayatthaṃ vā ñassati uttarim vā ma-nussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarissa-ti ti tṭhaṇaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

¹ M. Ph. uttari *throughout*. ² Ph. "tārini.

³ Ph. vitthato.

⁴ M. visado; Ph. visaddo; M₇ visate vā.

⁵ T. vicchinno; M₆ jinno; M₇ jinno; Ph. vyātinno; M. vyādinno.

⁶ S. n'eva; T. na ce. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

⁹ T. M₆ avyājinno; M₇ 'jinno.

LII.

1. Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nivarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayam¹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam pañca nivarana. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanivaraṇaṃ, thīna-middhanivaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nivaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nivarane sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayam bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam ime pañca nivarana ti.

LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti, appabādho hoti appataṅko samavepakiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya² nācunhāya³ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya⁴, asaṭho⁵ hoti amāyāvi⁶ yathabhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalanam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalanam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalessu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asamayā padhānāya. Katame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. sāyam; S. cāyam *throughout*. ² M. Ph. nābhi°

³ Ph. n'acc° *throughout*. ⁴ T. °kkhāya.

⁵ T. asaṭṭho; M₆ asaṭā; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M, aṭṭho.

⁶ Ph. samāyāvi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jinno hoti jarāya abhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo asaṃayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādrito hoti vyādhiyābhibhūto¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkhaṃ hoti dussasam dullabhapiṇḍaṃ, na sukaraṃ uñchena² paggaheṇa yāpetum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo asaṃayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭhaviṃśakhepo³, cakkasamārūlhā⁴ jānapadā pariyaṃti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho asaṃayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana⁵ bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ⁷ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama asaṃayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asaṃaya padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saṃayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuva susu kālakeso bhadrēna yobbanēna samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo saṃayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appabādho hoti appātāṅko samavēpākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato natisitāya nācūṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamaya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo saṃayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkhaṃ hoti susa-

¹ M. S. byādhinābhūto; Ph. byādhibhūto; M₆ vyādhili bhūto; M₇ vyādhino (*sic*) hoti vyādhābhibhūto.

² Ph. ucchena *throughout*.

³ M. S. aṭṭhaviṃśakhepo; Ph. M₇ aṭṭhaviṃśakhepo; M₆ aṭṭhaviṃśakhepo.

⁴ M. S. caggasamārūlhā; Ph. cakkasamārūlhā; M₆ cakkasamārūlhā; T. cakkasamārūlhāya.

⁵ S. puna. ⁶ M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ tattham.

saṃ sulabbhapiṇḍaṃ, sukaraṃ uñchena paggaḥena yāpetuṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussa samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā¹ khīrodakibhūta aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu¹ viharati, saṅghe kho² pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā³ honti, tathā appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo⁴ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

LV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena⁵ kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamimsu⁶, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ abhinhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhinhaṃ dassanakāmā ahoṣi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhinhaṃ dassanakāmo ahoṣi. Tesāṃ abhinhaṃ dassanā saṃsaggo ahoṣi, saṃsagge sati viśāsō ahoṣi, viśāse sati otāro ahoṣi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikaṭva methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: —

Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsaṃ upagamimsu⁷, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

³ M. S. °ccajā; M₇ °ccanā.

⁴ M. Ph. T. bhīyyobhāvāya; M₆ bhīyobhāvā.

⁵ Ph. atha. ⁶ M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

⁷ M. Ph. °saṅkamimsu.

abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesam abhiñhaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anavikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevīṃsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte sārājati, putto va pana mātari' ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhaniyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā¹ mucchitā ajjhopannā, te digharattaṃ socanti itthirūpa-vasānuga.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi² . . . ekagan-dhaṃ pi³ . . . ekarasam pi³ . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhaniyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidam bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo⁴. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā⁵ mucchitā ajjhopannā, te digharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānuga. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi⁶ hasanti pi bhaṇanti⁷ pi gāyanti⁸ pi⁸ rodanti pi ugghātita pi matā⁹ pi⁹ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yam hi¹⁰ taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti mātugāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ gathitā; T. M₇ put this word before giddhā.

² M₆. M₇ add pe; T. adds samanupassāmi, and then pe.

³ T. M₆. M₇ add pe. ⁴ M. Ph. 'phoṭṭhabbam.

⁵ T. gathitā. ⁶ S. adds nipannā pi. ⁷ M₇ bhāsanti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇; Ph. has bhāsanti, M₆ bhāyanti instead of gāyanti. ⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yam pi.

Sallape asihatthena¹ pisācena² pi sallape
 āsivisaṃ pi āside³ yena daṭṭho na jivati,
 na tveva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.
 Muṭṭhassatiṃ tā bandhanti pekkhiteṇa mhitena⁴ ca
 atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇiteṇa ca
 n'eso jano svāsisaddo⁵ api ugghātito mato.
 Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmiṃ dissare
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.
 'Tesaṃ kāmoghavūlhanam⁶ kāme aparijānataṃ
 kālaṃ gatiṃ⁷ bhavābhavaṃ saṃsārasmiṃ purakkhatā.
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhaya
 te ve pāragatā loke ye patta⁸ asavakkhayaṃ ti.

LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad
 avoca: —

Etarahi me⁹ bhante madhurakajato c'eva kayo, disa ca
 me na pakkhayanti, dhamma ca maṃ¹⁰ na ppaṭibhanti,
 thinamiddhaṃ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-
 to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vi-
 cikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhiviharikaṃ bhik-
 khuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-
 kamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhiyādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-
 mantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad
 avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ āha 'etarahi me bhante
 madhurakajato c'eva kayo, disā ca me na pakkhayanti,
 dhammā ca maṃ¹¹ na ppaṭibhanti, thinamiddhaṃ ca me
 cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

¹ M₆ asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior
 part of CXXXIX. ² M. Ph. pisacena.

³ S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māside.

⁴ T. M₇ mhitena; M. sitena.

⁵ S. svāsaddo; M₇ savāsido. ⁶ T. kāmogha-unhanam.

⁷ M₇ hati; M. M₁₀ (Com.) gati. ⁸ T. satta.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ M. T. me. ¹¹ M. me.

3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ¹ bhikkhu² hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ³ na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pababajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ⁴ ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakam upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. c'etaṃ; M₇ hi taṃ. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M. T. M₇ c'assa.

⁴ T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam to [abhi] rato (has hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evaṃ¹ aha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva² madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ³ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ⁴ bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca⁵ taṃ⁵ paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tas-mā ti ha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhaviṣṣāma, bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā vipassakā kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave tñānāni abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhiṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiññaṃ paccavekkhitabbam it-

¹ Ph. omits *this and the following words till* na c'eva.

² T. M, na tveva. ³ M. me.

⁴ M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. ⁵ M. M, pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.

thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammadāyādo kaumayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca¹ bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā² kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ³ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kayena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatito ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ⁴ jivite jivitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

¹ M. Ph. S. kiṃ ca *throughout*.

² Ph. S. sattā *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. taṃ ṭhānaṃ (Ph. *once* saṃ ṭhānaṃ) *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu¹ chandarāgo², yena rāgena rattā³ kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu¹ chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tassa tam thānam abhiñham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritam⁴ pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sace⁵ so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati

¹ M. adds manāpesu yo. ² Ph. nandirāgo.

³ Ph. S. sattā. ⁴ T. tam *instead of* duccaritam.

⁵ T. yaṃ kho; M₇. S. sa kho.

‘na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko¹ jarādhammo² jaraṃ anatito, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti³, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatita’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni⁴ pahiyanti, anusayā⁵ vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatito, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhiṃ anatita’ ti tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatita’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho mayh’ev’ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’eko kammassako ‘mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇṇasaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṇṇasaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

¹ M. S. ahañ ñev’eko; T. aññe v’eko *throughout*.

² M. °dhammo ‘mhi *throughout*.

³ T. M. upatti *throughout*.

⁴ T. M. °janā; M. *addā* sabbaso *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. bahu anu°

santi¹ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho¹ maraṇadhammino yathā dhammā tathā sattā², jigucchanti puthujjanā. Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu paṇisu taṃ etaṃ³ paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino. So 'haṃ evaṃ viharanto ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ ārogye ca⁴ yobbanasmiṃ jīvitasmīṃ ca yo⁵ mado⁶ sabbe made abhibhosmi⁷ nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato. Tassa me⁸ ahu ussāho⁹ piḍḍānaṃ abhipassato, nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum anivatti¹⁰ bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano¹¹ ti.

LVIII.

1. Ekaṃ¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesāliṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṭaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni¹⁴ ādāya kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasāṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā¹⁵ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

¹ M. S. atha; S. adds kho. ² S. santā; M₇ satthā.

³ M. S. na me taṃ; M₇ na n'etaṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. T. M₇. S. ⁵ T. M₇ ye.

⁶ T. M₇ madā. ⁷ Ph. abhibhavasmi.

⁸ M₇ ce. ⁹ M₇ anuhussā hoti for ahu ussāho.

¹⁰ M₇ anibbatti. ¹¹ S. brahmacera⁹

¹² T. has before ekaṃ: Evaṃ me sutam.

¹³ T. M₇ Vesāliyaṃ. ¹⁴ M. S. dhanūni throughout.

¹⁵ S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānaṃ udānesi: —

Bhaviṣṣanti Vajji bhaviṣṣanti Vajji ti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhaviṣṣanti Vajji bhaviṣṣanti Vajji' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā¹, yāni pi tāni kulesu pahīnakāni² pahiyanti ucchū³ ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā⁴ ti vā, tāni⁵ vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthīnaṃ pi kulakumārīnaṃ pi pacchāliyaṃ⁶ khipanti, te dān' ime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.⁷

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa⁸ yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya⁹ senāpatikassa¹⁰ yadi vā gāmagāmikassa¹¹ yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa¹², ye va pana kulesu paccakāhipaccaṃ karenti¹³, vuddhi¹⁴ yeva paṭikaṅkha, no parihaṃi. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyaḍhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi¹⁵ dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātapitaro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

¹ M. apānubhā; S. apāṭubhā; Ph. apānutā; M₁₀ (Com.) apajahā ti avaḍḍhinissitā mānatthaddhā.

² S. pahina^o; M. Ph. pahina^o; T. pahenakāni; M₇ pahina^o

³ T. ujjū. ⁴ M. Ph. S. saṅkulikā; M₇ sakkhalikā.

⁵ T. M₇ add pi. ⁶ M₇ pacchālikam.

⁷ M₇ namassanti Vajji ti.

⁸ M₇ muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

⁹ omitted by M. M₇. ¹⁰ M₇ senāpatissa.

¹¹ T. gāmagāmikassa; M. gāmagāmaṇikassa; M₇ gāmikassa.

¹² T. M₇ puggāmaṇikassa; M. Ph. pugagā^o throughout.

¹³ T. karonti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

¹⁵ Ph. sedāmakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitāro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadārādāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Puttadārādāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khetakammantasāmantasaṃvohāre¹ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khetakammantasāmantasaṃvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Khetakammantasāmantasaṃvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ya ta² balipaṭṭiggaṇhikā devatā taṃ³ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭṭiggaṇhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇa sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyupālehi' ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānu-

¹ M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbohāre throughout.

² M. Ph. M, yavatā. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni.

Yassa kassaci¹ Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya² senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmikassa³ yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhīpaccam karenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā, no parihāni ti.

Mātāpitukieccakaro⁴ puttadārahito sadā
antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa anujivino
ubhinnaṃ yeva⁵ atthāya vadaññū hoti silavā
nātinam pubbapetanam diṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitam
samaññanam brāhmaṇanam devatānaṃ ca paṇḍito
vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasam.
So karitvāna kalyāṇam pūjjo⁶ hoti pasamsiyo,
idh'eva nam pasamsanti, pecca⁷ sagge pamodati ti.

LIX.

1. Pañcali⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Inehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

LX.

1. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito¹⁰. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

¹ T. kassa. ² omitted by M. M₇.

³ M. gāmagāmanikassa; M₇ gāmasamikassa.

⁴ M. Ph. mātū^o ⁵ M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. pūjo; S. pujo. ⁷ M. Ph. pacca.

⁸ T. omits LIX. ⁹ M. dhammavinaya^o

¹⁰ T. M₇ buḍḍha^o throughout.

suggahitaṅgāhi, dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhi, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo¹ chaṭṭho²

Uddānaṃ³:

Āvaraṇaṃ rāsi aṅgāni samayaṃ ca⁴ mātuputtikā

Upajjhāṭṭhānū⁵ kumārā⁶ Licchavī apare duve⁷ ti.

LXI.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saṇḍā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asubhasaṇḍā⁸ maraṇasaṇḍā ādinavaṇḍā⁹ āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇḍā sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇḍā¹⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saṇḍā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LXII.

1. Pañc'imā¹¹ bhikkhave saṇḍā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaṇḍā anattasaṇḍā maraṇasaṇḍā āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇḍā sabbaloke¹² anabhiratasāṇḍā.

¹ M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito; Ph. "vaggaṃ ni"

² Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.

³ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁴ *omitted by* S.; T. samādhi cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M₇ samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. ⁵ S. 'na; Ph. upajjhayana.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* ca.

⁷ M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M₇ *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhanam c'eva kārom 'eva (M₇ kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M₇ mallakāro) ti.

⁸ S. aniccasaṇḍā, *and adds* anattasaṇḍā.

⁹ *omitted by* S. ¹⁰ M. anabhirati"

¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² T. 'lokenabhi"

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyo-sānā ti.

LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca¹ hoti varādāyī ca² kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca³ kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya silena ca yo pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ

so tādiso sappuriso⁵ vicakkhaṇo ādiyati saram⁶ idh'eva
attano ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāna ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, silena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāna ariyasāvika ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya silena ca yā pavaḍḍhati⁴ paññāya cāgena su-
tena cūbhayaṃ

sā tādisi silavati upāsika ādiyati saram idh'eva atta-
no ti.

¹ omitted by M₇. ² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M₇ 'dha vaḍḍati. ⁵ M₇ silavato.

⁶ M₇ tam saram.

LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya¹ ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārinan ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājivo sabrahmacārinam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāpadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājivo sabrahmacārinan ti.

LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā pañca² dhamme bhāveti, pañca³ dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikakham: diṭṭh⁴

¹ M. Ph. "sampadāya kathāya throughout.

² Ph. ime pañca. ³ M. Ph. ime pañca.

Hardy.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese¹ anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamī².

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalaṇaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pubbāhaṃ³ bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesiṃ pañca dhamme bahulī-m⁴-akāsiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vīmaṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesiṃ, ussoḷhiṃ yeva⁵ pañcamī⁶. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitatta bahulīkatatta yassa yassābhīññasacchikarāṇyassa⁷ dhammassa cittaṃ⁸ abhinimmāsesiṃ abhinimmāseschikiriyāya, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ⁹ sati sati āyatane. So sace akaṅkhiṃ: anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahmakā pi¹¹ kāyena 'va¹² samvatteyyan ti, tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatāṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane. So sace akaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe¹³ . . . āsa-

¹ T. *adds* sati.

² S. ussoḷhiṃ neva pañcamī² *throughout*; M. Ph. T. M. ussoḷhi yeva pañcamī (or pañcamī).

³ M. Ph. S. pubb'evāhaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. T. bahulaṃ.

⁵ *omitted by* T. ⁶ *only* M₇. S. *have* pañcamī.

⁷ T. abhiññā^o; M₇ yassa abhiññāya sacchi^o.

⁸ T. dhammacittaṃ; Ph. *omits* dhammassa; M₇ dhammassa cittaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. pāpuṇissati *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. pa. ¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹² *omitted by* T. Ph.

¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph.; S. *puts* pe *after* āyatane.

vānaṃ khayā¹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇḍāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhilabbataṃ pāpuṇiṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhanupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ'assa aj-jhattaṃ supaṭṭhita² hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti.

LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇi, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assa aj-jhattaṃ supaṭṭhita³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Saṇḍāvaggo sattama⁴.

Uddanaṃ⁵:

Dve ca⁶ saṇḍā dve⁷ vaḍḍhi ca⁸ sakacchena ca sājivaṃ⁸ Idhipādā ca dve vutta nibbida cāsavakkhaya ti⁹.

¹ T. *has pe after khayā, then sacchikatva and so on*; M₇ *omits pe.* ² S. *sūpa^o throughout*; M₇ *supaṭṭhita*.

³ M₇ *supaṭṭhita*.

⁴ M. S. *dutiyo*; M. *inserts nīṭṭhito before dutiyo*; Ph. *has saṇḍāvaggaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.* ⁵ T. M₇. S. *tass' uddo*

⁶ *omitted by T. M₇.* ⁷ T. M₇. *samā ve.*

⁸ T. M₇ *sakacchā ca sājivā.*

⁹ *in T. M₇ this line runs: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsa-vānaṃ khayena cā ti.*

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalanisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimuttiphalanisaṃsā ca. Kātame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye¹ viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇi², sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pan' assa aj-jhattam supaṭṭhitā³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāta cetovimuttiphala ca honti cetovimuttiphalanisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca honti paññāvimuttiphalanisaṃsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca⁴, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁵ iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho⁶ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo⁷ iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto iti pi. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁸ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti uccinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho⁸ hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave⁹ bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti¹¹ uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹⁰ hoti. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. anabhirati^o

³ M, supaṭṭhitā. ⁴ M. Ph. M, add hoti.

⁵ T. °paliko; M, °paligho; M₁₀ (Com.) °paliko.

⁶ M. S. °parikkho throughout; M, °palikho.

⁷ S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niraggaho throughout.

⁸ T. °paliko; M, okkhittapaligho, but in the next phrase °paligho.

⁹ T. continues after bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahīna hoti and so on. ¹⁰ M, °paligho.

¹¹ M, has pe after hoti, then evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyo-
janāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni
anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
bhikkhu āriyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahino hoti uc-
chinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-
dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo
pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
cetovimuttiṭṭhālā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhālānisamsā ca, pañ-
ñāvimuttiṭṭhālā ca honti paññāvimuttiṭṭhālānisamsā ca. Ka-
tame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasañ-
ñā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata
cetovimuttiṭṭhālā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhālānisamsā ca, pañ-
ñāvimuttiṭṭhālā ca honti paññāvimuttiṭṭhālānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti
paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhitt-
tapaligho² iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho³ iti pi, abbulhesiko iti
pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visam-
yutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho²
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho⁴
hoti?

¹ T. nirodha^o ² T. °palikho.

³ T. °palikho; M, °paligho. ⁴ T. °palikho; M, °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho¹ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti uccinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañe' orambhāgiyāni² saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmiṃsāno pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāva na kho bhante bhikkhu³ dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So taya dhammapariyattiya divasaṃ atinameti, rīnecati paṭisaḷḷanaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

¹ T. M., 'palikho. ² M., pañcārambhā°

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always, M. omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna¹ ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathā-pariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā² divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo³, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena⁴ sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakkeṭi anuvicāreṭi manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasam atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu⁶ bhikkhu⁷ desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ⁸ bhikkhu Sattthārā karaṇyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo⁹ tam maya. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha¹⁰ bhikkhu mā pamādattha¹¹, mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo⁹ amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

¹ T. omits this sentence.

² M₇ °saññattiyā. ³ M₇ saññatti°

⁴ M₇ continues: kho (kha) ussādanam yeva sutvā saṃsīdati of the next number.

⁵ T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. adds vo. ⁹ M. Ph. ? te. ¹⁰ M. jhāyetha.

¹¹ Ph. pamādattha.

LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihāri dhammavihāri ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu¹ dhammavihāri hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu² bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin c'assa paññāya⁴ attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

3. Puna⁵ ca param bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena⁶ paresam deseti, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ⁷ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihāri.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathapariyattam dhammam vittharena sajjhāyam karoti, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu yathāsutam yathapariyattam dhammam cetasa anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttarin c'assa paññāya⁸ attham na ppajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihāri.

6. Idha bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti: suttam geyyam³ veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jatakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttarin c'assa paññāya attham ppajānāti⁹. Evaṃ¹⁰ kho bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu dhammavihāri hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito¹¹ maya pariyattibahulo.

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

³ S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam. ⁴ T. aññāya.

⁵ S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param. ⁶ T. dhammavihārena. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. paññā. ⁹ T. jānāti. ¹⁰ T. etam.

¹¹ S. has pe, and it omits all from desito to Ayaṃ vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihāri. Yaṃ¹ bhikkhu Satthārā karaniyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādaya, kataṃ vo² taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhāmūlāni, etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamadattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha³. Ayaṃ vo² amhakaṃ anusāsani ti.

LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ⁴, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanam⁵ yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgamaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam⁵, api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave cattutho yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam⁵ sa-

¹ T. adds kho. ² M. Ph. ?te. ³ T. anu^o

⁴ T. adds here sahati dhajaggaṃ; it shows, besides, some confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

⁵ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

hati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijita-saṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamaṃ puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ¹, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati². Kim³ assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumāri vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādika paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritūṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumāri vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādika paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samaṃ⁴ passati itthim vā kumārim vā abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

¹ M. Ph. sandhāretuṃ throughout. ² T. hināya vattati.

³ T. omits all from kim assa to idam assa.

⁴ Ph. T. sāmāṃ.

koti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa dhajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho¹ ussādanam² yeva sutva saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Kim assa ussādanāya³? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ⁴ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ⁴ vā suṇṇāgārataṃ⁴ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitva ūhasati⁵ ullapati ujjhaggeti⁶ uppaṇḍeti⁷. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno⁸ ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno⁹ uppaṇḍiyamāno⁷ saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Idam assa ussādanāya³.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam² yeva sutva saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam², api ca kho sampahare haññati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ¹⁰

¹ here M, sets in again. ² M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṇṇeva.

³ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇo.

⁴ Ph. °gatānam. ⁵ M. Ph. uhasati; S. ohasati.

⁶ M. ujjhaggeti; M, ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

⁷ S. uppho⁸ ⁸ M. uhaso; S. ohaso; Ph. haso

⁹ S. ujjagghi¹⁰ ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

vā¹ suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasāṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati² ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so¹ bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ⁴ api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ⁴ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgamaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgamasisaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgamaṃ vijayasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasāṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati³ ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno³ ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā⁵ vinimocetvā yena kāmāṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ⁶ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā⁷ ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satipa upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijjhena cetasā viharati, abhiijjhaya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchāṃ pahāya tinnavicikiccho viharati

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. abhinipp°

³ M. Ph. abhinipp° ⁴ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.

⁵ M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā. ⁶ Ph. vanapañṭhaṃ.

⁷ Ph. ābhujitvā.

akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivicca¹eva kāmehi ... pe¹... cattutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So² evaṃ samāhite citta² parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte³ āsavānaṃ kha-yaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsava-samudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā⁴ pi¹ cittaṃ⁴ vimuccati⁴, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī⁵ ñānaṃ hoti, 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthat-tāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāma-vijayasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanaṃ⁶ sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjīnitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo saṃvijjāmānā bhikkhūsū ti.

LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjāmānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā

¹ M. Ph. la. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. ānañja^o; M. S. āneñja^o; T. M., have after 'ppatte: pe || āsavānaṃ. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti. ⁶ M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati¹ vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti², tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³. So nātakehi niyamāno appatvā 'va'⁴ nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiya-māno paricariyamāno ten'⁵ eva ābādheṇa⁶ kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussaḥantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti³, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiya-māno paricariyamāno vuttḥati⁶ tamhā ābādhe. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājivo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijita-

¹ M. Ph. ussāh° *nearily throughout*.

² M.₁₀ (Com.) = vijjhanti. ³ Ph. denti. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ T. M., ten' evābādheṇa. ⁶ M., utṭhāti.

saṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcāmo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmin.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvupamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā¹ nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya² vācāya³ arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi⁴ indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so⁵ bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gheṭṭvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam eṇaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁵ piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa⁵ evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ āramāṃ

¹ omitted by M., ² M. Ph. asaṃvusitehi.

³ omitted by T. M., ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. etassa.

gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' āvuso rāgapareto², na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum³, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti⁶. So nātakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpa-māhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puṅgaluṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puṅgalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvupamo puṅgalo santo samvijjāmāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ ga-maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbañhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya tam eva gamam vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteṇ'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātuḡāmaṃ dunnivattaṃ vā duppārutam vā, tassa⁷ mātuḡāmaṃ disva dunnivattaṃ vā duppārutam vā rago cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgaṇuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnaṃ ara-maṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' āvuso rāgapareto⁸, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceṭi 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi' āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri⁹ ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

¹ T. M₇. S. rāgāyito 'mhi; Ph. rāgaparito 'mhi *throughout*.

² T. rāgapareto.

³ M. Ph. sandhāretum *throughout*.

⁴ M₇ anāvikatva.

⁵ M₇ ovatti.

⁶ Ph. denti.

⁷ T. adds tam.

⁸ T. rāgapareto.

⁹ T. brahmacāri.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Aṭṭhisankhalūpamā¹ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Tiṇukkūpamā² kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Aṅgarakāsūpamā³ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā³ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Asisūnūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Sattisūlūpamā⁴ kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Abhiramatu⁵ āyasmā brahmacariye, mā āyasmā⁶ sikkhā-dubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya⁷ hināyāvatti⁸ ti.

So sabrahmacārihi evaṃ ovadiyamāno⁹ evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo, atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhā-dubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattisami⁷ ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹⁰.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti,

¹ M. Ph. S. aṭṭhikaṅkalū^o; M₇ °kaṅkalū^o

² T. M₇ tinakkūp^o ³ Ph. phalū^o

⁴ M. Ph. *have after* °ūpamā: pe bhiyyo.

⁵ T. abhiramā (*sic*) brahmacariyaṃ; M₇ abhiramāyasmā;

M. abhiramat'āyasmā. ⁶ M. māyasmā.

⁷ T. M₇ apaccakkhāya. ⁸ T. Ph. °vattati.

⁹ M₇ vadiyamāno. ¹⁰ M₇ °vatti.

Hardy.

apanetvā ñātakānaṃ¹ nenti², tam enaṃ ñātakā upatṭha-
hanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upatṭhahiyamāno paricari-
yamāno ten' eva ābādheṇa³ kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṇ
bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave
idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhāji-
vūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjāmaṇo bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram ga-
maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇha-
samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ
vā nigamaṃ⁴ vā⁴ piṇḍaya pavisati arakkhiteṇ'eva kāyena
arakkhitāya vacāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya sa-
tiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa⁵ mātugāmaṃ disva
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddham-
seti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena
pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnaṃ ārāmaṃ
gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso
rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sik-
khādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatt-
tissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'ra-
gapariyutṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brah-
macariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ
paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahma-
cāri ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

Appassūda āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahādukkhā
bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyo. Atṭhisāṅkhalūpama⁶
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahūdukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo
ettha bhiyo. Maṃsapesūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ...
Tiṇukkūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Āṅārakāsūpama
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Supinakūpama kāmā vuttā Bha-
gavatā ... Yacitakūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Ruk-
khaḥhalūpama kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā ... Asisūpama⁸

¹ T. ñātinam. ² Ph. denti. ³ T. M₇, ten' evābādheṇa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. adis tam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. atṭhikāṅkalū; M₇ 'kāṅkhalū'

⁷ M. Ph. insert here 1a; T. gives the full sentence.

⁸ T. M₇, omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatū āyasmā¹ brahmacariye², mā āyasmā³ sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā⁴ sikkhaṃ⁴ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatti⁵ ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyamissāmi⁶ āvuso, abhiramissāmi āvuso, na dānāhaṃ āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ avikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi' ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apānetvā nātakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ nātakā upaṭṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno vutṭhati⁷ tamhā ābādha, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvupamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūso.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ⁸ vā⁸ upanissāya viharati. So pubbaḥhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavasati rakkhiten⁹ eva kāyena rakkhitāya¹⁰ vācāya rakkhitenā¹⁰ cittena upaṭṭhitāya satiya saṃvutehi indriyehi. So⁴ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyanjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ¹¹ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijjhā domanassa¹² pāpakā⁸ akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ¹³, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati⁸ cakkhundriyaṃ¹¹, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitva... jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā¹⁵...

¹ M. abhiramat'āyasmā. ² T. brahmacariyaṃ.

³ M. M, māyasmā. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. 'vattati. ⁶ T. M, S. dhārayissāmi.

⁷ T. M, utṭhahati. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. Ph. ārakkho. ¹⁰ M. ārakkho; Ph. arakkho

¹¹ Ph. eva. ¹² T. ajjhā domo ¹³ M. Ph. anvasso

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā¹ . . . manasā dhammam viñ-
 ñāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhi-
 karaṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhi-
 jhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa
 saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye
 saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭaṭikkanto
 vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabba-
 taṃ kandaraṃ giṇḍiḷhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham² abbho-
 kāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato
 vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kā-
 yaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so a-
 bhijjhaṃ loke pahāya . . . pe³ . . . so³ ime pañca niva-
 raṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikāraṇe⁴
 vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasaṃ-
 pajja viharati. So evaṃ samahite citte⁶ parisuddhe pari-
 yodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye
 tthe ānejjappatte⁷ āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhi-
 ninnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .
 pe⁸ . . . nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājivo asicammaṃ gahetva
 dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati.
 so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasangāmo taṃ eva
 saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ
 puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-
 galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājivūpamo pug-
 galo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājivūpamā puggalā santo
 saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu ti.

LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassama-
 nena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpū

¹ Ph. phussitvā. ² Ph. paṇṭhaṃ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. 'karano.

⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. ānejja; M. Ph. ānañja^o ⁸ M. Ph. la.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekakaṃ kho pana maṃ¹ araṇṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ ḍaseyya², vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaseyya², satapadi vā maṃ ḍaseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ³ assa³ antarāyo. Handaḥaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātapiṇā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho paṇāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto upakkhalitvā⁴ vā papateyyam⁵, bhattam vā me bhuttam⁶ vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā⁷ vā⁸ me⁸ vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ³ assa antarāyo. Handaḥaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātapiṇā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho paṇāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto vālehi samagaccheyyam sihena vā vyagghena vā dipiṇā vā acchena vā taracchena⁹ vā, te maṃ jivita voropeyyum, tena me assa kala-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. S. ḍamseyya; T. daheyya.

³ T. M, mama assa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. upakkhaletvā.

⁵ M, pāpat^o ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. satthakavāto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

⁸ omitted by M, ⁹ T. kacchena.

kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe¹ viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araṇṇe viharanto māṇavehi² samagaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi³ vā, te maṃ jīvita voropeyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, santi kho panāraṇṇe vālā amanussā, te maṃ jīvita voropeyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

¹ M, ārañṇako. ² T, māṇavehi.

³ M, attakammehi; Ph. omits akata^o vā; T. has katammehi vā akatammehi vā.

LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vāyasū, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ¹ imam kāyaṃ jarā phusati², jīṇṇena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaram buddhānam sasanam manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva⁵ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato jṇaṃko pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi appābādho appātaṅko samavepakiniya gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nācunhāya⁶ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ imam kāyaṃ vyādhi phusati, vyādlhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena⁷ na sukaram buddhānam sasanam manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni⁸ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva⁹ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

¹ omitted by T.; M₇ yaṃ yaṃ.

² Ph. phussati throughout.

³ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni.

⁴ Ph. santāni. ⁵ T. M₇ paṭigacc' eva.

⁶ Ph. na accunh°; T. nāti-unhāya.

⁷ S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. ⁸ Ph. °pattāni.

⁹ T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic); M₇ paṭigacc' eva.

yāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkham' susassaṃ sulabhapaṇḍam, sukaraṃ uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkham hoti dussassaṃ² dullabhapaṇḍam³, na sukaraṃ uñchena paggaheṇa yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkham tena saṅkamanti⁴, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhaṇaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukaṛāni araṇṇavanapatthāni⁵ paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Haṇḍāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva⁶ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā⁷ avivadamaṇā khīrodakibhūtā aññaṃaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassanta viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭhavisamkhepo⁸, cakkasamārūlhā⁹ jānapadā¹⁰ pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti¹¹, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dusassaṃ.

³ M. dulabha° ⁴ Ph. ten' upasaṅk°

⁵ Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni. ⁶ T. M, paṭigacc' eva.

⁷ Ph. samod° throughout.

⁸ S. aṭṭhavisamkopo; M. aṭṭhavisamkopo; Ph. aṭṭhavisakopo; M, aṭṭhavisamkopo. ⁹ T. °rūlho; M. °sammārūlhā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. janapadā. ¹¹ M. Ph. pasaṅk°

piḱavihāre kho pana sati ākinnavihāre na sukaraṃ bud-
dhaṇaṃ sāsaṇaṃ manasikātum, na sukaṇi araṇṇavana-
patthāni¹ pantāni senāsaṇāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so
dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ pa-
ṭikacc'² eva³ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi⁴ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yena-
haṃ dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissā-
mi⁵ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassa-
mānena alaṃ eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitatta-
tena viharitum⁶ appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhi-
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisaṇcikkhati
'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno
ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ
saṅgho bhijjati⁷, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ bud-
dhaṇaṃ sāsaṇaṃ manasikātum, na sukaṇi araṇṇavana-
patthāni pantāni senāsaṇāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so
dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ
paṭikacc'² eva³ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-
gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yena-
haṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi⁵ saṅghe⁶ phāsu
viharissāmi⁷ ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamā-
nena alaṃ eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena
viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya
asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassa-
mānena alaṃ eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahi-
tattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhi-
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamup-
pannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁷ paṭibujjhitab-

¹ Ph. °panthāni; M. °pattāni. ² T. M₇ paṭigacc'eva.

³ T. M₇ continue: pe sacchikiriyāya. ⁴ T. vijjati.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. ⁷ M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhivā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi¹ na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā² aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na³ sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā⁴ abhāvitapaññā⁵. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosō, vinayasandosā dhammasandosō.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo⁶ paṭibujjhita-bam, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti⁷, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesaṃ nissayaṃ dassanti⁸, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya. te⁹ pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosō, vinayasandosā dhammasandosō.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhita-bam, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ omitted by T. M., ² Ph. inserts samānā;

³ M. Ph. te na pi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ T. continues: te abhāvitakāyā samānā . . . abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti and so on. ⁶ T. kho.

⁷ T. M, denti. ⁸ M, denti.

⁹ T. omits all from te to "doso, M, only from te to "paññā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samāna abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti¹. Iti² kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitaḥ, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samāna abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsita³ gambhīrā gambhīratthā⁴ lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisamyutta, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti⁵, na soṭaṃ odahissanti, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti⁶, na ca te dhamme uggaḥetabbhaṃ pariyāpunitabbhaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikāṭā⁷ kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bahirakā sāvakabhasitā⁸, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti⁵, soṭaṃ odahissanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti⁶, te ca dhamme uggaḥetabbhaṃ pariyāpunitabbhaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamuppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitaḥ, paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

¹ T. paṭibujjhanti; M₇ paṭibujjhissanti.

² T. M₇ add pi. ³ M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh^o

⁴ M. Ph. gambhīratthā.

⁵ Ph. sussusissanti; S. sussusanti; T. sussuyanti, but corrected to sussuyissanti; M₇ has sussuyissanti and sussussanti.

⁶ Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp^o; M₇ upaṭṭhahissanti.

⁷ M. kavitā; Ph. kathitā. ⁸ T. sāvakābh^o

⁹ S. upaṭṭhāp^o; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M₇ upaṭṭhapetthāssanti.

abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatim āpajjissati², sā pi bhavissati³ bāhulikā sāthalikā⁴ okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati⁵ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinaya-sandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo⁶ paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbam ti.

LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgata-maddhānam civare kalyāṇakāmā, te civare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattam riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni⁷ paṇṭāni senāsanaṇi gāmanigamarājadhāni⁸ osaritvā vāsam kappessanti⁹, civarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

¹ T. *puts bāhu° after bhav°* ² T. *āpajjissanti.*

³ T. *bhavissanti.* ⁴ *omitted by T.*

⁵ M. Ph. M. *ārabhissanti.* ⁶ *omitted by M.*

⁷ T. M. *araṇṇe vana°*

⁸ M. *°rājathānisu; Ph. S. °dhānisu (Ph. once °thānisu) throughout.* ⁹ M. Ph. S. *kappissanti throughout.*

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te¹ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ riñcis-santi araṇṇāvanapatthāni² pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmaniga-marājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena ra-saggāni pariyesaṃānā, piṇḍapātahetu ca anekavihiṭaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kal-yāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamaḷikattaṃ³ riñcissanti araṇṇāvanapatthāni² pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmanigamarā-jadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanaṇi etu ca anekavihiṭaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃ-satṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi⁴ saṃsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ⁵ āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhā-ya hināyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsatṭhā viharis-santi, ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi⁴ saṃsagge kho pana bhik-khave sati etaṃ⁵ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: anekavihiṭaṃ sannidhikāra-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M₇ araṇṇe vana^o

³ S. āraṇṇakattaṃ; Ph. rukkhamaḷa^o

⁴ T. M. °samanuddesasamsagge.

⁵ M₇ saṃkiliṭṭhe.

kaparibhogam¹ anuyuttā viharissanti, olārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi² haritagge³ pi⁴.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahanāya vāyamitabban ti.

Yodhājivavaggo⁵ aṭṭhamo⁶

Uddānam⁷:

Dve⁸ cetovimuttiṭṭhalā⁹ dve⁸ ca¹⁰ dhammaviharino¹¹

Yodhājivā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anagata ti¹².

LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniye¹³ rajjati, dusaniye dussati, mohaniye muyhati, kopaniye¹⁴ kuppati, madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhavanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhavanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₇ sannidhikārapari^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. haritthagge. ⁴ M. Ph. ti instead of pi; M₇ hi.

⁵ M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. has °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

⁶ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam. ⁷ S. tass' uddānam.

⁸ S. duve.

⁹ S. °mutti ca; Ph. °muttiṭṭhalā ca; T. M₇ °vimutti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₇ °vihāri.

¹² Ph. yodhā^o ca dve vuttā araññe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacivarena cā ti; T. M₇ yo vā (apparently for yodhājivā) apare dve araññe bhikkhu abhiratam (M₇ °tim) civarena te dasū ti.

¹³ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ¹⁴ S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajaniye¹ na rajjati, dusaniye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye² na kuppati, madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makhi ca palāsi³ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vitarāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vitamoho hoti amakkhi ca apalasi⁴ ca. Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nemittako⁶ ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca⁷ lābham nijigimsitā⁸.

Imehi kho⁵ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

¹ M. Ph. rajjaniye. ² S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

³ S. palāsi. ⁴ S. apalāsi. ⁵ S. has after kho: pe.

⁶ M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

⁷ omitted by T. M., S.

⁸ S. adds ca; M., has nijigimsitāro throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako¹ na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottapi³ hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirima hoti, ottapi⁴ hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññava hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ

¹ M, nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

² S. *has after* kho: pe. ³ M. S. anottapi.

⁴ M. S. ottappi.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gan-
thānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbanam.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto² hoti, dhammapaṭisambhi-
lāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhanapaṭi-
ambhidāpatto³ hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni
simkaraṇiyyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vi-
naṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ samvidhātum.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhik-
khu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca
bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācā-
ragocarasampanno⁴, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, sa-
nadāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo
utāsannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

¹ S. *has after* kho: pe.

² M. Ph. °sambhidāpatto; T. M., °sambhidappatto; S. sambhidāpatto *throughout*.

³ S. paṭibhāṇa° ⁴ M., ācārasampanno.

pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam¹ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā³ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya⁴ anelagalāya⁵ atthassa viññāpaniyā⁶; catunnam jhānaṇam ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchalābhī hoti⁷ akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khaya anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo eā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujaṇa-ahitāya⁸ paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇa-asukhāya⁹ bahuno¹⁰ janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññu cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassi¹¹ sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹² bahujaṇaparivāro; lābhī hoti civarapindapātasenaśanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo¹³, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā³ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹⁴; micchadiṭṭhiko¹⁵ hoti viparitadassano. So bahujaṇaṃ saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññu cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa¹⁶

¹ M, sātthā savyañjanā. ² M. Ph. °passa.

³ M. Ph. dhātā. ⁴ M. Ph. visa° ⁵ T. M, anelagalāya.

⁶ M, adds 'va. ⁷ omitted by T. S. ⁸ M, S. bahujaṇāhi°

⁹ M, S. bahujaṇāsu°; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

¹⁰ T. bahujaṇo. ¹¹ Ph. yassassi. ¹² T. gahatṭha°

¹³ S. has pe instead of the following phrase.

¹⁴ M. Ph. appaṭiv° ¹⁵ T. °diṭṭhi.

¹⁶ T. M, ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujaṇaparivāro iti² pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujaṇa-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇa-sukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattaññu cīrapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujaṇaparivāro; lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo⁴, ye te dhammā idikalyāṇā majjhe⁵ kalyāṇā⁵ pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ avyaññaṇaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmācariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussuta honti lhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭiḍḍhā⁶; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahujaṇam asaddhammā vuttāpetva saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti: hero bhikkhu rattaññu cīrapabbajito iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ¹ bahujaṇaparivāro iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhi therō bhikkhu⁷ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti³ pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato hero bhikkhu bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujaṇa-

¹ T. M₇ gaha° ² omitted by T.; M₇ ti. ³ T. M₇ ti.

⁴ S. has pe after °sannicayo. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. duppa°

⁷ T. M₇ continue pe || bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-
sānan ti.

LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikā-
rāmatā, yathāvinuttam cittaṃ¹ na paccavekkhati².

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya³ saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassarāmatā, na niddārāmatā,
na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvinuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti⁴.

XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-
karaniyo⁵ vyatto⁶ kimkaraniyesu. rūncati paṭisallanaṃ, na-
nuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pa-
ṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-
kena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti⁷, rūncati paṭisallanaṃ.
nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave
dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho
vihārati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁸ ananulomikena gihisa-
saggena, rūncati paṭisallanaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ omitted by T. ² T. paccaveti.

³ M, adds bahujaṇahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahujaṇas-
khāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-
sānaṃ vattanti (sic). ⁴ ti is omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. bahukaraniyesu rūncati. ⁶ S. abyatto.

⁷ Ph. abhi° ⁸ T. M, gahaṭṭha°

samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati, rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā¹ cetovivaraṇasappāyā², seyyathidam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññakathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalabhi³ hoti kicchālabhi⁴ kasirālabhi⁵, rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto⁶ kimkaraṇiyesu, na rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭthamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asamsattho viharati sagahatthapabbajitehi⁷ ananulomikena⁸ gihisamsaggena, na rīncati paṭisallānam, anuuyūñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

¹ T. abhisallekhitā. ² T. vivaraṇā ³ M. nikāma

⁴ T. M. akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°

⁵ T. M. akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°

⁶ M. Ph. M. viyatto. ⁷ T. gahattha°

⁸ T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikehi gihisamsaggehi.

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena¹ gāmaṃ pavisati nātidivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā², seyyathidam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttināṇadassanakathā, evarūpiya kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

Theravaggo³ navamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Rajāniyo⁶ vitarāgo⁷ kuhako⁸ saddha-akkhama⁹

Paṭisambhidā¹⁰ ca sīlena thero sekhāpare¹¹ duve¹² ti.

XCI.

1. Pañca' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā sutasampadā cāgasam-padā paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

¹ S. na atikālena; M. Ph. na akālena. ² T. "vivaraṇa"

³ M. Ph. *insert* nīṭṭhito. ⁴ M. S. catuttho.

⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ. ⁶ S. "yaṃ. ⁷ T. M₇ virāgo.

⁸ T. āha.

⁹ M. Ph. asaddha-akkh"; T. āsavā ayaṃ pañcahi taya; M₇ āsavā akhama pañcahi tā.

¹⁰ T. *has* pātimokkhena thero sekhena te dasā ti; M₇ pātimokkho na thera sekhena te dasā ti.

¹¹ M. Ph. sekhā ca apare. ¹² M. Ph. dve.

XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 2. Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññasampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñānadassanasampadā.
- Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākaraṇāni¹. Katamāni pañca?
 2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroti, ummādā cittaṃkhepā² aññaṃ vyākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroti.
- Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākaraṇāni ti¹.

XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?
 2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi³ vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe⁵ . . . dutiyam jhānaṃ⁶ . . . tatiyam jhānaṃ⁷ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ⁸ upasampajja viharati, asavānaṃ⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhi⁹ eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
- Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. M₇ añña° ² T. M₇ cittaṃvikkhepā.

³ S. has pe || pathamam jhānaṃ *and so on*.

⁴ T. M₇ paṭhamajjhānaṃ. ⁵ M. Ph. la.

⁶ T. M₇ dutiyajjhānaṃ; S. continues after jhānaṃ: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .

⁷ omitted by M. T.; M₇ tatiyajjhānaṃ

⁸ T. M₇ catutthajjhānaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. āsavānaṃ ca.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto¹ hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto² hoti, yathāvimuttamā cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti³.

XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ⁴ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati⁵. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anandarikkattamā anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto⁶, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhamma ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosanakalyāṇā sāttham⁷ savyañjanaṃ⁸ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁰ vacasā paricita manasānupekkhitā¹¹ ditthiya suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttamā cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento¹² na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati¹³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anandarikkattamā anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyam anuyutto.

¹ M. Ph. °paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M., S. °ppatto *throughout*.

² S. paṭibhāṇa° ³ T. M., paṭibujjhati.

⁴ S. ānāpānasatiṃ *throughout*. ⁵ T. M., paṭibujjhati.

⁶ Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyam kathā *and so on* as in XCVII. ⁷ M., sātthā. ⁸ M., °nā. ⁹ M., °rūpassa.

¹⁰ M., dhātā.

¹¹ M., manasā anu° ¹² M., āsevanto.

¹³ T., paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, yāyaṃ kathā abhi-sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā ... pe¹ ... evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhi hoti akicchā-lābhi akasiralābhi², yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento³ na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco abhāro susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anoda-rīkattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, brahṇako hoti pantasenāsano⁴, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

XCIX.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā⁵ anuviloketvā ikkhattum sihanādam nadati, tikkhattum sihanādam nativā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ leti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, mahi-ssa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, gavassa⁶ ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, dipissa ce pi pahāraṃ leti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, khudda-

¹ S. *gives this sentence in full*; M. *has pa, then vimutti-āna*^o and so on; Ph. *has after appicchakatha: hoti, then evarūpiyā*. ² M. Ph. *add hoti*. ³ M. Ph. *āsevento*.

⁴ M₇ *pattha*^o; T. *pantasenāsane rato*.

⁵ M. Ph. *catudisā*. ⁶ M₇ *gavayassa*.

kūṇaṃ ce pi pāṇānaṃ¹ pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasaviḷārānaṃ² pi³, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho nassā ti.

2. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sīhanāda-mim, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, bhikkhunīnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsakānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjanānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso annabhāraṇesādānaṃ pi³, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asakkaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

C.

1. Ekaṃ⁴ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Gho-sitarāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho⁵ nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upatṭhako adhinā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁶, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilabho⁷ hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve va tīpi vā Māgadhikāni⁸ gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ⁹ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho⁵ devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. M₇, 'khilārānaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. have Evaṃ me sutam before Ekaṃ.

⁵ Ph. Kakuddho. ⁶ M₇, uppanno.

⁷ T. attalābhapaṭi^o; M₇, attalābhāvapaṭi^o

⁸ T. Māgadha^o ⁹ S. adds vyābādheti.

ñhito kho Kakudho¹ devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ² uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno' ti. Idam avoca Kakudho¹ devaputto, idaṃ vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ³ upatthako adhuna kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno⁴, tassa evarūpo attabhāva paṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīni vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhettani. So tena attabhāva paṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ⁵ no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ñhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno" ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana te⁶ Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa⁷ ceto paricca vidito «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbānaṃ taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'? 'Cetasā ceto paricca⁸ vidito⁹ me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbānaṃ taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'.

Rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ¹⁰. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukarissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

¹ Ph. Kakuddho. ² T. evarūpā icchā; M₇ āgacchāgataṃ.

³ S. mamaṃ. ⁴ T. M₇ uppanno; Ph. *adds* hoti.

⁵ S. *adds* byābādheti. ⁶ Ph. vo. ⁷ Ph. cetaso.

⁸ *omitted by* M₇. ⁹ M₇ paṭividito.

¹⁰ Ph. T. S. *do not repeat this phrase.*

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno 'parisuddhasīlo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me silam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham me silam pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihināṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa¹ manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu² mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati³ kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo⁴ karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ silato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati⁵.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhājivo⁶ samāno 'parisuddhājivo'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājivo' samāno «parisuddhājivo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddho me ājivo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihināṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu⁷ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ajīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ajīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano⁸ samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano' mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

¹ M₇ nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa throughout; M. nassassa in most places. ² omitted by M₇; T. has tam instead of nu.

³ M. Ph. sammannati; M₇ sammannatti; T. sammanatti throughout. ⁴ M. Ph. tumho throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. paccāsīs° throughout. ⁶ Ph. aparisuddha-ajivo.

⁷ T. M₇ tam. ⁸ T. °desako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi*» ti *paṭijānāti* «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā*» ti, *mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho paṇ'assa¹ amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu² mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati* kho pana *civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena*. *Yaṃ tumo³ karissati, tumo³ 'va tena paññāyissati'ti*. *Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati.*

5. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parissuddhaveyyākaraṇo'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho paṇ'assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu² mayam tena samudācareyyāma?* *Sammannati⁴ kho pana civarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena*. *Yaṃ tumo³ karissati, tumo³ 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimsati.*

6. *Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhaññadassano samāno 'parissuddhaññadassano 'mhi'ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me ñañadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhaññadassano samāno 'parissuddhaññadassano 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me ñañadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ' ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho paṇ'assa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ nu² mayam tena samudā-*

¹ T. paṇ' assā. ² T. M, taṃ. ³ T. tūmo.

⁴ Ph. *has here sammannati.*

careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karisati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ āṇadassanato rakkhanti, eva-rūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi āṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjamāna lokasmiṃ.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho¹ pana² Moggallāna parisuddhasilo samāno «parisuddhasilo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me silaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ silato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ³ sāvakehi silato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhadhamma-desano samāno «parisuddhadhamma-desano'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhamma-desanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhamma-desanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhamma-desanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākarano samāno «parisuddhaveyya-karano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhāṇadassano samāno «parisuddhāṇadassano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me āṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ āṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi āṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi' ti.

Kakkhadhavigga dasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. nāhaṃ.

⁴ M. inserts *niṭṭhito after* vaggō; Ph. *niṭṭhitaṃ after* vaggam; M. S. have *pañcama* in lieu of *dasamo*; Ph. has *dasamaṃ*; M. Ph. T. M. add *Dutiyo pañṇasako*.

⁵ S. *tass' uddānaṃ*.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇaṃ¹ phāsukuppena pañcamam²
 Sutaṃ kathaṃ ca³ araṇṇam⁴ siha-Kakudhena⁵ te
 dasā⁶ ti⁷.

TATIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

CI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸.
 Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraḍdhaviriyo hoti, paṇṇavā hoti. Yaṃ⁹ bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjaṃ hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave dussilassa¹⁰ sārājjaṃ hoti, silavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjaṃ hoti, bahussutassa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusitassa sārājjaṃ hoti, āraḍdhaviriya¹¹ssa taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ¹² bhikkhave duppañṇassa sārājjaṃ hoti, paṇṇavato taṃ sārājjaṃ na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā⁸ ti.

¹ T. M₇ veyyākaraṇaṃ.

² M. phasuṃ akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M₇ phāsu (T. chasu; M₇ casu) akuppena pañc⁹.

³ T. M₇ sukataṃ taṃ.

⁴ M. c'araṇṇam; T. M₇ araṇṇe; Ph. aṇṇāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]aṇṇa[ṇ] Si[ha]).

⁵ M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavuttṭhena; M₇ vuddhena.

⁶ M. Ph. terasā.

⁷ S. adds Duttiyo pañṇāsako samatto.

⁸ M. Ph. S. akaraṇā dhammā.

⁹ S. adds kho. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dussil¹⁰ ¹¹ M₇ akusitassa.

¹² M₇ shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.

CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppaddhammo² pi³. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyaḡocaro vā hoti vidhavaḡocaro⁴ vā hoti thullakumaḡiḡocaro⁵ vā hoti paṇḡakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīḡocaro⁶ vā hoti⁷.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitapariśaṅkito⁸ hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti api¹ kuppaddhammo² pi³ ti.

CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāḡarikam pi karoti paripantho⁹ pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca¹⁰ balavanissito ca¹⁰ bhogaḡāḡi ca¹⁰ ekaccaḡi ca¹⁰. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro naḡdividuggaṅ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṅ vā. Evaṅ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito¹¹ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṅagahanaṅ¹² vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanaṅ vā rodhaṅ¹³ vā mahāvanasaṇḡaṅ¹⁴ vā¹⁵. Evaṅ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito¹⁶ hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito¹⁷ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro raḡāṅaṅ vā raḡamahamaṡtanaṅ¹⁸ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṅ hoti 'sace maṅ koci

¹ Ph. pi. ² T. M. Ph. S. akuppa° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. M₇ Ph. vidhava° ⁵ M. Th. M₇ 'kumārī'

⁶ Ph. T. M₇ bhikkhuni° ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ M₇ adds ca.

⁹ Ph. pariṡathe; M₇ pariṡatthe. ¹⁰ T. adds hoti.

¹¹ Ph. gahana° ¹² Ph. M₇ 'gahanaṅ.

¹³ Ph. godhaṅ; T. M₇ gedhaṅ.

¹⁴ T. M₇ panavana°; Ph. vanavana° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₇ gahana°; M₇ adds ca. ¹⁷ M₇ adds ca.

¹⁸ T. M₇ °mattaṅ.

kiñci vakkhati, ime¹ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-
dhāya attham bhañissanti² ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha,
tyāssa³ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo dhāya attham
bhañanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro addho hoti mahaddhano
mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace naṃ koci kiñci vak-
khati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi'⁴ ti. Sace naṃ koci
kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati⁵. Evaṃ kho bhik-
khava mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave
mahācoro ekacāri hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni⁶ kattā
hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Mā me guḷhamantā bahiddhā
sambhedam agamaṃsū' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro
ekacāri hoti.

Imeli kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi⁶ samannāgato mahā-
coro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekagārikam
pi karoti paripanthē⁷ pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammeli saman-
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati
savajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam
pasavati. Katameli pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti
gahananissito⁸ ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi ca⁹ ekacāri
ca¹⁰. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacikammena samannāgato
hoti, visamena manokammena sammanāgato hoti. Evaṃ
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito¹¹ hoti?

¹ M₇ adds kho. ² Ph. gañhissanti. ³ M₇. S. tyassa.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisandhi

⁵ M. 'va gahanāni; Ph. has ekako 'va paccantimesu jana-
padesu nivāsam kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā gañhati.
Evaṃ and so on.

⁶ M. Ph. S. pañcahaṅgehi.

⁷ M. °pante; M₇ °hatthe; Ph. pajetha.

⁸ Ph. gahana°

⁹ M₇ adds hoti. ¹⁰ T. M₇ add hoti.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₇ gahana°

11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādittṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya¹ dittṭhiyā samannāgato². Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahanañissito³ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhañissanti' ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tyassa⁴ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhañanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito labhena paṭisantharissāmi⁵' ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha, tato labhena paṭisantharati⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsaṃ kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasankamanto lābhaṃ labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacāri hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati savajjo ca hoti sanuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samañesu samañasukhumālo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaram paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapatam paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yeli

¹ M. antagāyikāya; T. S. antaggāhikāya; M, antaggāhikā.

² M, *udds* hoti. ³ M. Ph. gahana^o

⁴ M. Ph. M., S. tyassa. ⁵ M. Ph. paṭisandh^o

kho pana sabrahmacārīhi¹ saddhīm viharati, tyāssa² manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacikammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni³ vedayitāni pittasamutthānāni vā semhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā viśamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni⁴ vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti: catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁵ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akiccehalābhi akasiralābhi; āsavānaṃ⁶ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti. Ahaṃ⁷ bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhīm viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacikammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni³ vedayitāni pittasamutthānāni vā semhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā viśamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni⁴ vā kammavipākajāni

¹ M. brahma° ² Ph. M. S. tyassa.

³ M. Ph. pan' etāni. ⁴ Ph. okkam° ⁵ M. S. abhi°

⁶ M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca. ⁷ M. S. add hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho'ham asmi, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavaṇaṃ khayā ... pe² ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ³ ... mettaṃ⁴ manokammaṃ⁴ paccupatṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yaṇi tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni⁵ viññūpasatthāni⁶ aparimaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yayaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā⁷ niyānikā⁷ niyati⁸ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato⁹ viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

CVI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalambiyā viharati Ghositarāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya' ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

¹ M. T. S. ābhi° ² M. Ph. la.

³ S. gives the sentence in full. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M₇ bhujjassāni; M. T. bhujjissāni.

⁶ S. viññūpa°; M. viññūpasatthāni; Ph. viññūpasatthāni.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; M₇ has niyyānikāni. ⁸ Th. niyati.

⁹ M₇ diṭṭhisāmaṇaṃ amñagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca¹ silasampanno hoti no² param adhisile sampavattā hoti³. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁴ param adhisile sampavattā hoti³, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato⁴ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁶ param adhisile sampavattā hoti³, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁷, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaṇṇātikena no paritassati⁸. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā⁴ Ānanda' ti Bhagavā⁵ avoca⁵. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no⁹ param adhisile sampavattā hoti³, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī⁹, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaṇṇātikena no paritassati; catunnam¹⁰ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹¹ dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiechalābhī akasiralābhī¹². Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti. 'Siyā⁴ pana bhante añño pi pariyāyo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā' ti? 'Siyā Ānanda' ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no¹² param adhisile sampavattā hoti³, attānupekkhī ca hoti no⁹ parānupekkhī¹³.

¹ omitted by S. ² M. M₇ no ca. ³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ T. adds ca. ⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ M. T. no ca.

⁷ Ph. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvata to the next paritassati, but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti), nothing, in fact, is missing. ⁹ M. adds ca.

¹⁰ M₇. S. add ca. ¹¹ M. T. S. abhi^o

¹² M. Ph. T. M₇ no ca. ¹³ Ph. adds ca.

appaññāto ca hoti tena ca¹ appaññātikena no paritassati: catunnaṃ² jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ³ dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akiccehalābhī akasira-lābhī; āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatva upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imaṃhā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā natthi ti vadāmi ti.

CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti, samādhi-sampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe⁵ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekkena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena samādhikkhandhena samanna-gato hoti, asekkena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttiñāpadassanakhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe⁶ ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhet-taṃ lokassā ti.

¹ omitted by M., S. ² M., S. catunnaṃ ca.

³ T. S. ābhi^o ⁴ Ph. M., S. add ca.

⁵ M. Ph. have pāhun^o dakkh^o, then la. ⁶ M. Ph. la.

CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasam-varasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumātesu vājjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti³ dhātā⁴ vacasū paricita manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena⁵; catunnam⁶ jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam⁷ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ⁸ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti ti.

CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññavanapatthāni paṭṭhāni⁹ senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti ... pe¹⁰ ... samā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ... pe¹⁰ ... dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; āraddhaviriyo viharati ... pe¹¹ ... thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam⁷ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ¹² khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ

¹ M, sātthā. ² M, ānā.

³ Ph. rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti. ⁴ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁵ S. itaritararena cīvara⁹ ⁶ M. Ph. catunnaṃ ca.

⁷ T. S. ābhi⁹ ⁸ M. M, āsavānaṃ ca.

⁹ M, patthāni; T. M, have araññe vana⁹ ¹⁰ M. Ph. la.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. M, āsavānaṃ ca.

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanapatthāni¹ paṇṇāni senāsāni paṭisevitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo² ekādasamo³.

Uddānaṃ⁴:

Sārajjam⁵ saṅkito⁶ coro sukhumālaphāsupañcamam
Ānandasīlasekhiyā⁷ cātuddiso⁸ araññena cā ti⁹.

CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsī¹¹ ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevī¹² ca upakaṇṇakajappī¹³ ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvāniyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹⁰ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvāniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsī¹⁴ ca¹⁵ hoti na anissaravikappī¹⁶ ca¹⁵ na vyattūpasevī¹² ca¹⁵ na upakaṇṇakajappī¹⁷ ca¹⁵ na atiyācanako ca.

¹ Ph. °pañṭhāni; T. M₇ araññe vanapatthāni.

² M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitaṃ.

³ M. S. paṭhamo. ⁴ S. tass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ M₇ visārado; T. viharado. ⁶ M₇ saṃkhitta.

⁷ M₇ Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

⁸ Ph. M₇ catu°; T. M₇ add c'eva.

⁹ T. M₇ araññabhadditā (or °bhāntinā) ti. ¹⁰ M₇ kulupago.

¹¹ T. M₇ M₁₀ (Cōm.) asanthutavissāsī; M. Ph. asandhavavī°

¹² T. M₇ viyatthu°; S. byatthu°; M. viatṭhu°; Ph. viatthu°;

M₁₀ (Com.) viyattū° ¹³ Ph. °dhammi.

¹⁴ T. M₇ nāsanthutavissāsī. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ T. nāissara°; Ph. na anissaravikampi. ¹⁷ Ph. °jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako¹ bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannam na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, duppañño hoti jaḷo elamūgo².

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannam gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na³ antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, paññavā hoti ajaḷo anelamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

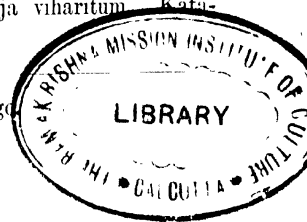
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. kulupago. ² M. Ph. °muggo.

³ T. M₇ put na before opātetī.

⁴ T. omits this whole phrase.



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddhānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā, bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

CXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgata imāṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso silavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvaraṇavutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu vājjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino¹ sārakkhitamānasā satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhassapariyanta-kārino² ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso āraññakā hotha āraññavanapatthāni³ pantāni⁴ senāsanāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakatthe⁵ samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammāditṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

¹ T. M., Ph. nipaka°

² M. M., bhasse pari°; Ph. bhass'eva pari°

³ Ph. "pañthāni; T. M., "patthāni or °panthāni.

⁴ M., patthāni (or panthāni). ⁵ M. Ph. S. °kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā
imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañ-
casu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpe-
tabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhu-
nī yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamac-
charinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni
yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na
lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dham-
mamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni
yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne
pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasāda-
nīye thāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vini-
pāteti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhunī yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni
yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca² परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati,

¹ S. has after kho: pe.

² T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye t̥hāne appasādaṃ upa-
daṃseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye t̥hāne pasādaṃ
upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhuni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, issukini² ca hoti, maccharini ca, saddhādeyyaṃ³
vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bha-
sati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati,
anissukini⁴ ca hoti, amaccharini ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipā-
ṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhuni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni
yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, micchādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, micchāsankappā ca⁵, sad-
dhādeyyaṃ vinipāṭeti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā
bhikkhuni yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

¹ S. *has after* kho: pe. ² Ph. ussu°

³ S. saddhādeyyaṃ ca *throughout*.

⁴ T. anussukani; M., anussukini; Ph. ananussukini.

⁵ omitted by T. M.,

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsāṅkappa ca¹, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvācā ca⁴ hoti, micchākammanta ca⁵, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave⁶ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvācā ca⁵ hoti, sammakammanta ca⁵, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipātetī.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave³ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvāyāma ca hoti, micchāsatiṃ⁷ ca⁵, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipātetī.

¹ omitted by M₇. ² S. has pe after kho.

³ T. M₇ have pe, then evaṃ sagge ti. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ have pe, then evaṃ niraye.

⁷ S. °sati.

Inehi kho ¹ bhikkhave² pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatiṇi³ ca⁴, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Inehi kho ¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhuni yathābhattaṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo⁵ dvādasamo⁶.

Uddānaṃ⁷:

Kulupako⁸ pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindaṃ⁹
Macchari vaṇṇaṇā issā¹⁰ dīṭṭhi vācāya¹¹ vāyama ti.

CXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasa-mayaṃ paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena gilānasālā ten' upasamkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ dubbalāṃ gilānakam, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ¹² gilānakaṃ pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā¹³ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi¹⁴, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇi, sabba-

¹ S. *has pe after* kho. ² T. M. *have pe, then* evaṃ niraye.

³ S. °sati. ⁴ omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. M. Anandavaggo; M. Ph. *add* nīṭṭhito (Ph. °vaggam nīṭṭhitam). ⁶ M. S. dutiyo. ⁷ S. tass'uddānaṃ.

⁸ M. °pago. ⁹ T. M. °deno ca.

¹⁰ T. M. āvāsavannini (M. °vannī ti) vicchā (M. issā).

¹¹ T. vāca ca (M. vāca). ¹² M. bhikkhuṃ dubb°

¹³ T. M. *pe, then* sacchi° ¹⁴ M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikula°

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho paṇ'assa aj-
jhattaṃ supatṭhitā hoti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ¹ gilānaṃ² ime pañca
dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cirass'
eva āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe³ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharissatī ti.

CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca
dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvin-
naṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: ditṭh'eva
dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattaṃ yeva sati supaṭ-
ṭhita hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya⁴, asu-
bhanupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī⁵, sabbaloke
anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime
pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti,
tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ:
ditṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno
dupaṭṭhako⁶ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakāri hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhe-
sajjaṃ na paṭisevitā⁷ hoti; atthakāmassa gilānupaṭṭhakassa
na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ avikatta hoti: abhikkamantaṃ
vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ⁸
vā⁸ ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ saririkaṇaṃ vedanānaṃ⁹ dukkha-
naṃ tibbānaṃ¹⁰ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanā-
panaṃ paṇaharānaṃ anadhiवासakajātiko hoti.

¹ M. bhikkhuṃ dubb° ² T. gilānaṃ. ³ M. Ph. la.

⁴ T. M₇ udayatthagamaññāya; Ph. udayatthagāmini
paññāya. ⁵ M. paṭikūla°; Ph. paṭikūla°

⁶ M. Ph. °paṭhako throughout; M₇ dupaṭṭhako; T. du-
paṭṭhaho. ⁷ T. M₇ °sedhita. ⁸ omitted by M₇.

⁹ M₇ devatānaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇ tippānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhako¹ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhako¹ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakāri hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmaṃsa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sūriṭikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhaṇaṃ tibbānaṃ² kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaḥarānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhako¹ hoti ti.

CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānaṃ paṭṭhako nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhatuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ; sappāya-sappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apanāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti³ no mettacitto; jēgucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passavaṃ vā vantaṃ⁴ vā khelaṃ vā nīharituṃ; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato⁵ gilānupaṭṭhako nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānaṃ paṭṭhako alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhatuṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ; sappāyāsappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti³ no āmisantaro; ajēgucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passavaṃ vā vantaṃ vā khelaṃ vā nīharituṃ; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

¹ M₇ 'paṭṭhako; T. 'paṭṭhalo. ² T. M₇ tippānaṃ.

³ T. M₇ upaṭṭhahati. ⁴ Ph. gandhaṃ. ⁵ adds hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānapaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātun ti.

CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca¹ abrahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca¹ brahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?
2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?
4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti silavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanaena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. *add* hoti.

Hardy.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu¹ lo¹ ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamhāvapakāsitaṃ ti.

CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni². Katamaṃ pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni².

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukkhāni. Katamaṃ pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena civarena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukkhāni ti.

CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppa atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā³ jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā⁴ jivitā voropito hoti, arahā⁵ jivitā voropito hoti, Tathāgata⁵sa duṭṭhena citta⁵na lohitam uppāditam hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppa atekicchā ti.

¹ M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa^o ² T. samanā^o

³ M. mātaraṃ. ⁴ M. pitaraṃ.

⁵ S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyaśanāni. Katamāni pañca?
 2. Nātivyaśanaṃ bhogavyaśanaṃ rogavyaśanaṃ śilavyaśanaṃ diṭṭhivyaśanaṃ. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyaśanaheṭu vā bhogavyaśanaheṭu vā rogavyaśanaheṭu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti¹. Śilavyaśanaheṭu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhivyaśanaheṭu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti¹.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyaśanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?
 4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā² śīlasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāheṭu vā bhogasampadāheṭu vā ārogyasampadāheṭu² vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti¹. Śīlasampadāheṭu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadāheṭu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti¹.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo³ terasamo⁴.

Uddānaṃ⁵:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānaṃ⁶ dve paṭṭhānā⁷ duvāyusa⁸

Avappakāsadukkhāni⁹ parikuppo ca sampadā¹⁰ ti.

CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti¹¹, tam hoṭi cakkam

¹ T. M, upapajjanti. ² T. āroga^o

³ M. Ph. add' niṭṭhito. ⁴ M. S. tatiyo.

⁵ S. tass' uddānaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. °paṭṭhāno; T. °paṭṭhānā.

⁷ M, utṭhānaṃ; T. upaṭṭhānā.

⁸ M. dupaṭṭhupāṭṭhānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭṭha-upapaṭṭha-
naṃ dve ca.

⁹ M. anāyussāvapākasamaṇasukkhā; Ph. anāyussābyasana-
naraṇāsukkhā; M, anāyussāvapakāsanaḍḍukkhā; T. anānus-
sāvapakāsaṇaṃ samanadukkhā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M, parikuppabyasanaṇa (T. M, °vyaśanaṇa) cā.

¹¹ T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisāññū ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti¹, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho² dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddh atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisāññū.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam³ appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Marena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ ti.

CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattissa⁴ jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisāññū ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā.

¹ T. vatteti.

² M₇ omits all from 'buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. ³ M. dhammacakkam. ⁴ M₇ cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. *Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatenā anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?*

4. *Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mat-taññū kālaññū parisāññū.*

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatenā anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ ti.

CXXXIII.

1. *Yo pi kho¹ bhikkhave rāja cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarāja, so pi na arājakaṃ cakkaṃ pavatteti ti.*

Evam vutte aññatāro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rāja' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. *Idha bhikkhu rāja cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarāja dhammam yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ².*

3. *Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rāja cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarāja³ dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ⁴ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu⁵ balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamaajānapadesu⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhisu.*

¹ M. Ph. so.

² M₇ continues: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ, then Puna. ³ S. pe || dhammādhipateyyo.

⁴ T. M₇ continue: samvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu and so on.

⁵ T. M₇, yuttetu. ⁶ T. nigamaajanap"; M. Ph. negamajana°

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā¹ dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā² antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā² khattiyesu anuyantesu, balakāyasmīṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu, samanabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manus-sabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhamma-rājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ³ sakkaronto³ dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ⁴ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahati bhikkhūsu⁶ bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ⁷ vacikammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacikammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, evarūpo ājivo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājivo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho

¹ S. pe || dhammādhi^o ² M. Ph. 'hetvā. ³ T. M₇ 'yuttessu.

⁴ T. nigamajanap^o; M. Ph. negamajana^o

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ S. pe || evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi^o

dhummiko dhammarāja dhammaṃ¹ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahitvā² bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahitvā³ bhikkhūnisu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ³ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti⁴, taṃ hoti⁵ cakkaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁶ yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rāja khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; adḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgaro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapāṭikarāya⁷; parināyako⁸ kho paṇ'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasaṃ paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena⁹ dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitavīmaṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, vimuttacitto¹⁰ viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto¹¹ viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, rāja

¹ S. pe || dhammādhī°. ² M. Ph. °hetvā. ³ S. has here dots.

⁴ Ph. pavattitaṃ hoti. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. °ābhisitto throughout. ⁷ S. °kārāya.

⁸ M. parināyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

⁹ M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimena; T. M. pañcamena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. °va.

¹¹ S. pe || sikkhati.

'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo² sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa pariyośānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanam kevalapari-puṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārū-pāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricita mānasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripuṇṇa-kosakoṭṭhāgāro; āradhaviṛiyo viharatī akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalanānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; pañṇavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā pañṇāya samannāgato ariyiyā nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tassime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimutti-paṇcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disa-yam viharatī, vimuttacitto⁴ viharatī. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittanan ti.

CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño khatti-yassa muddhāvasittassa⁵ jeṭṭho putto rajjāṃ pattheti. Ka-tamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃ-suddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitamahayugā, akkhitto anu-pakutṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaṇṇyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnam piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa⁶ piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni rañṇam khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam sippa-ṭṭhānāni⁷ hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanu-smiṃ vā tharusmiṃ⁸ vā⁸ tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

¹ M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

² S. pe ṇ diṭṭhiyā. ³ M. Ph. M., sāttha savyañjanā.

⁴ M., Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. 'va.

⁵ T. muddhābhi° ⁶ M. Ph. negamajāna°; T. nigamajāna°

⁷ S. sippu° throughout; M. Ph. sippu° and sippa°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto sujāto mātito ca pītito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannagato, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa¹ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyanaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippaṭṭhānāni hatthismiṃ² vā assasmiṃ³ vā rathasmiṃ⁴ vā dhanusmiṃ⁵ vā tharusmiṃ⁶ vā⁷ tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāhaṃ rajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave pañcali aṅgeli samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katameḥi pañcali?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ³ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti; appabādho hoti appatāṅko, samavepākiniya gahaniyā samannāgato natisītaya naccuphaya⁴ majjhimāya padhanakkhamāya⁵; asaṭṭho⁶ hoti amāyavi, yathabhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu; araddhaviṇṇa viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ vā dāḥha-parakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ³ sammāsambuddho ... pe⁷ ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāhaṃ

¹ M. Ph. negamajana^o; T. nigamajana^o

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ S. pe || buddho.

⁴ Ph. na ācc^o throughout. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M₁ asatṭho.

⁷ M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisittāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya¹, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭho² amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattū Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āradhaviṛiyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalanāṃ³ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā⁴ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam' ti?

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅge hi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam⁵ pattheti. Katame hi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmaha yugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne attle cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmaha yugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam;

¹ omitted by Ph.

² T. M., asaṭṭho.

³ S. pe || dam"

⁴ S. pe || sammā"

⁵ T. M., opa" throughout.

ahaṃ kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ¹ kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāhaṃ uparajjaṃ na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi āgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjaṃ pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya³ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto⁵ hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro⁷ kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi silavā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasampvuto⁶ viharāmi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vājjesu bhaya-dassavī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye⁶ te dhammā adikalyāṇa majjhe kalyāṇa pariyosānakalyāṇa sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭṭhitacitto, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayāṃ na pattheyyaṃ; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā⁹ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

¹ Ph. omits this sentence. ² M. Ph. la. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. la; omitted by Ph. M. ⁵ M. S. supatīṭṭhita

⁶ S. pe || ani°. ⁷ T. nikkhitta° ⁸ T. M₇ tathārūpāssa.

⁹ S. pe || sammā°

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya, kasmāhaṃ āsava-
naṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

CXXXVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyaṃ supanti bahum
jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāya appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati
bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ
rattiyaṃ supati bahum jaggati, coro¹ bhikkhave ādānādhip-
pāyo appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto² bhik-
khava rājakaṇṇiyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyaṃ supati bahum
jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave visamyogādhippāyo appaṃ rat-
tiyaṃ supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyaṃ supanti bahum
jagganti ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo
bhattādako ca³ hoti okāsapharaṇo ca³ laṇḍasādhano⁴ ca
salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ⁶ gacchati.
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ,
akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasa-
naṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño
nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano
ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati.
Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamad-
dano⁷ ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gac-
chati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ S. omits this phrase. ² Ph. rājayo; S. rājā. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. laṇḍo; T. laṇḍasātano or 'sātano; M₇ 'sātako;
M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo throughout. ⁵ T. t'eva.

⁶ M. Ph. saṃkhaṃ throughout.

⁷ M. mañcapitha; Ph. pañcapitha^o throughout.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva¹ saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rūjāraho hoti na² rājabhoggo³, na⁴ rañño aṅgan tveva⁵ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato⁶ hatthikāyaṃ vā⁷ disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ⁸ vā⁸ disvā⁸ pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati visīdati⁸ na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripapaṇavasamkhatipavaninnādasaddaṃ⁹ vā sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na² santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

¹ T. t'eva. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. Ph. °bhogo throughout. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. M₇ t'eva throughout; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. angavoharaṃ gacchati.

⁶ T. M₇ saṅgāma° and saṅgāma° promiscuously.

⁷ omitted by M₇, also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. bheripapaṇavasamkhatinava°; Ph. °tiṇavasaddaṃ; M₇ bheripavanasaṃkhamtiṇavaṇinnāda°

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye¹ t
rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakari
sassa² gandham ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santham
bati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ³ kho bhik
khave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca
bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā va
tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito⁴ dvihi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañ
cahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito⁵ saṃsīdati visīdati⁶ na
santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ⁷ kho
bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca
bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā
saravegena⁸ viddho dvihi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā
saravegehi⁹ viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na
sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño
nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño
nāgo na rūjāraho hoti na¹⁰ rūjabhoggo, na¹¹ rañño aṅgan
tveva¹² saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañ
cahi dhammehi¹³ samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti
na¹⁴ pāhuneyyo na¹⁵ dakkhineyyo na¹⁶ añjalikaraṇiyo na¹⁷
anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, ak
khamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ,
akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā¹⁸
rajanīye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum.
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ.
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ T. °karisaṃ; Ph. °karissassa. ² S. vihanito *throughout*.

³ Ph. vijjāmānito. ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. evam eva.

⁶ T. M₇ °vedhena. ⁷ T. °veddhehi; M₇ °vedhehi.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. aṅgehi. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹² With [dis] vā rajanīye and so on M₆ sets in again.

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti rasānaṃ?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phuṭṭvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhāmo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na¹ pāhuneyyo na² dakkhiṇeyyo³ na⁴ añjalikaraṇīyo na⁵ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ locassā ti⁶.

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājarahoti rājabhoggo⁴, rañño aṅgaṇa tveva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ⁵, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthiāyaṃ vā⁶ disvā⁷ assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave aṇño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave aṇño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² T. M₆. M₇ have pe after pāh°, then na (M₆. M₇ omit a) anuttaraṃ. ³ S. omits ti. ⁴ T. rājā°; M. Ph. rājābhogo.

⁵ M₆ pe, then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then Evaṃ.

17. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddaṃ¹ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ² vā sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripapaṇasāṅkhatipavaninādasaddaṃ³ vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ⁴. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

18. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te raṇṇo nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmaṇvacarā, tesam muttakarissasā gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā va tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvihi vā tihi vā catuhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

20. Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena⁵ viddho dvihi vā tihi vā catuhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi⁶ viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave raṇṇo nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo nāgo rājaraḥo hoti rājabhoggo, raṇṇo aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram punnakkhettaṃ lokassa⁷. Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo

¹ omitted by T. ² M. bherimaṇava^o

³ T. gundbānaṃ, and, by omitting the rest, it continues. Kathaṅ ca bh^o r^o n^o kh^o hoti rasānaṃ? ⁴ Ph. 'karissassa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'vedhena. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vedhehi.

⁷ M₇ oddly adds pe.

phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo
hoti rūpānaṃ?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā raja-
niye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ
ho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca
bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotenā saddaṃ sutvā rajaniye
ādde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ
ho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathaṇ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā
rajaniye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum.
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānaṃ.
Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhayaṃ rasaṃ sāyitvā raja-
niye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ
ho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathaṇ ca
bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plu-
titvā rajaniye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ sam-
dahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti
phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikara-
ṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo
ujāraho, hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva¹ samkhaṃ
acchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca
akkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave
rañño nāgo sotā² hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-
rathi kāraṇaṃ³ kāreti⁴ yadi vā katapubbaṃ⁵ yadi vā

¹ M. M₆ too have t'eva throughout. ² M. Ph. add ca.

³ Ph. kar^o ⁴ T. M₇ karoti; Ph. kāleti. ⁵ M. Ph. add tam.

akatapubbam tam¹ aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasa² samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti³ hatthārūham pi hanti³, assam pi hanti³ assārūham pi hanti³, ratham pi hanti³ rathārūham⁴ pi hanti³, patti-kam pi hanti³. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimaṃ kāyaṃ, rakkhati¹ pacchimaṃ¹ kāyaṃ¹, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kaṇṇe, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soṇḍaṃ, rakkhati vāladhiṃ, rakkhati hatthārūham⁵. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhitā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato¹ khamo hoti sattippahārānam⁶ asippahārānam⁷ usuppahārānam⁸ pharasuppahārānam bheripaṇavasāṅkhatipāvaninnādasad-dānam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathi disaṃ peseti⁹ yadi vā gatapubbam yadi va agatapubbam tam khippam yeva¹⁰ gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva sam-kham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dham-mehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dak-khineyyo¹¹ añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassa¹². Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ cetaso. ³ M. Ph. S. hanat

⁴ M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathukam
T. rathisam; M₇ rathim. ⁵ M₆ dahanarūham.

⁶ Ph. sattisamppa^o ⁷ omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa^o

⁸ Ph. ussu^o ⁹ Ph. pesesi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. eva.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe, then anu^o ¹² Ph. lokassā ti.

chitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-ninaye desiyamāne aññhikātvā manasikatvā sabbam cetasā¹ amannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam ādhiyāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti³ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpālavitakkam⁴ . . . uppannam vihim-avitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme ādhiyāseti pajahati vinodeti² vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na imittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ naṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā do-anassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa upvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati; soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghāṇena andhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sayitvā . . . kāyena hoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na imittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ naṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā do-anassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa upvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uphassa glacchāya pipāsāya dāpasamakasavātātapasirimsapasamassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, upunnānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbānaṃ⁵ varānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharaṇaṃ lhiyāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ cetaso. ² M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.

³ S. byanti^o *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ T. *adds* vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam, tam khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo¹ hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo³ cuddasamo⁴.

Uddānam⁵:

Cakkānuvattanā⁶ rājā yassam disam dve ca⁷ patthanā⁸ Appam⁹ supati¹⁰ bhattādā¹¹ akkhamo¹² ca sotarā¹³ ca ti.

CXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, samvāsena avajānāti, ādiyamukho¹ hoti², lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapīṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram. Tassa evam hoti 'aḥam demi, ayam paṭiggaṇhāti' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti?

¹ M. Ph. pa, then anu^o ² T. M₆. M₇ pe, then anu^o

³ M. adds nitthito; Ph. °vaggam nitthitam.

⁴ M. S. catuttho. ⁵ S. tass' uddānam.

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ this line runs: vatānupatanarājati (A °rajjī ti; M₇ °rajjī ti) c'eva pacana. ⁷ M. c'eva.

⁸ Ph. vavattanā. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. suppati; T. M₆. M₇ supana.

¹¹ T. panadam; M₆ pānadam. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ akkhamam

¹³ M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyyāna; M₆ soceyyāna; M₇ soceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca be fore so^o

¹⁴ S. ādeyya^o; M. Ph. ādheyya^o; M₇ ādiyya^o throughout

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim saṃvasati dve vā tīni vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ saṃvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo saṃvāsena avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vaṇṇe vā avaṇṇe vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippam yeva adhimuccitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho¹ hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho³ hoti ittarabhatti ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hinappaṇite dhamme⁴ na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā⁵ lokasmin ti.

CXLII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vipatti-sārī ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatthi⁷ assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vipattisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatthi⁷ assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati⁶

¹ M₆ ādiyya° ² S. °muccito; Ph. M₆ °mucchitā.

³ M₆ °santi. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ T. repeats after °mānā all from ekacco puggalo kusalākusale and so on to lokasmin ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim¹ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati² na vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisāri ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā³ āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisāraja āsavā pavaddhanti⁴, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave⁵ paṭivinodetvā⁶ cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena⁸ puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisāraja āsavā na ppavaddhanti⁹, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum⁷, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati² vippaṭisāri hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacaniyo:

¹ omitted by M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ nārabhati.

³ M. S. ārabho; Ph. M₆ ārambha° *throughout* (M₇ ārabha° and ārambha°).

⁴ M. samvaddhanti *throughout*; also Ph., but not always; M₇ vaddhanti. ⁵ T. adds pahāya.

⁶ T. vicinodetvā; M₇ vinodetvā. ⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ T. M₇ vaddhanti.

‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā¹ āsavā na samvijjanti, vip-
paṭisārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vip-
paṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā² cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum³, evaṃ
āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavis-
sati⁴ ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati⁴ na vip-
paṭisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatthi⁵ assa te uppannā pāpakā aku-
salā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vaca-
nyo ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na samvijjanti⁵, vip-
paṭisārajā āsavā na pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ
paññaṃ ca bhāvetum³, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena
puggalena samasamo bhavissati⁷ ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime¹ cattāro puggalā amunā pañca-
mena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā
anupubbenā āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇanti ti.

CXLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahā-
vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṃhasa-
mayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīm⁶ piṇḍāya
pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānam Liccha-
visatānaṃ Sārandade⁷ cetiye sannisinānaṃ sannipatitā-
nam ayam antarākathā⁸ udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.
Katamesam pañcannaṃ?

Haṭṭhīratanaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assarata-
naṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇīratanaṃ pātu-
bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthīratanaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho
lokasmiṃ, gahapatīratanaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lo-
kasmiṃ ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M₆ vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇ bhāvetu. + T. M₆. M₇ narabhati.

⁵ T. vijjanti. ⁶ M. T. M₇ Vesālīyaṃ.

⁷ M. °dane; Ph. °dare. ⁸ M. Ph. insert vippakatā.

3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ ṭhapesuṃ¹ 'yathā² tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam³, atha amhākaṃ āroceyyāsi⁴ ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā⁴ yena te Licchavī ten'⁵ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayaṃ so bhante⁶ Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kalam maññathā⁷ ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamasu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te Licchavī Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ 'sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandaṇaṃ⁷ cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāya⁸ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāveṇa. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandaṇaṃ⁸ cetiyaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nistidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā⁹ ti? 'Idha bhante amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi «pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ¹⁰? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo⁶ dullabho⁶ lokasmiṃ⁶, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ⁶ ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho¹¹ Licchavīnaṃ¹² kāmam yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

¹ M. Ph. S. pesesum. ² M. Ph. S. yadā.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna.

⁵ M₇ omits ten' . . . Licchavī. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Sārandaṇacetiyam; Ph. °daraṇa. *

⁸ M. °danam; Ph. Ārandanam. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °kathā.

¹⁰ T. adds pātubhāvo. ¹¹ S. vo. ¹² S. Licchavī.

yassa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa desitassa² viññātā puggalo dul-
labho lokasmim; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa
desitassa viññātassa³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno puggalo
dullabho lokasmim, kataññū katavedī⁴ puggalo dullabho
lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavi pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo
dullabho lokasmin ti.

CXLIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikaṇḍaki-
vane⁵. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-
khavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhik-
khave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena
kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viha-
reyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkū-
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca⁶ tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako⁷
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-
ṭikkūlasaṇṇī⁹ vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S. desetā; M₆ desito; M₇ desetā. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. kataññukata^o

⁵ T. Kaṇḍakite 'va; M₆. M₇ Kaṇḍakivane.

⁶ M. Ph. transpose appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

⁷ T. M₆ upekkhako; M₇ upekhato. ⁸ S. kiṇ ca throughout.

⁹ M₆ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī, as
in 6., and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle¹ ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ² ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno⁴?

7. Mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini⁵ katthaci kiñcana⁶ mohanīyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ ca⁷ paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako³ vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pañātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. *transposes* appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

² M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako.

⁴ *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M₆ is spoiled here.*

⁵ M. kvacani; M₆ kvacini and kvacani; M₇ kvacini and then katthacini. ⁶ M. Ph. kiñcanaṃ; S. kiñcina.

⁷ M. *transposes* appaṭi^o ca and paṭi^o ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge¹ ti.

CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ² anuyutto viharati, na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejettuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ² anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejettuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisadānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā³ deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham⁴ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisadānāni.

¹ M₅ anvattha°; S. avatthāna°

² M₇ anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M₆ adīghacārikaṃ (*all*).

³ S. acittim katvā; M. acittim k° ⁴ S. °viṭṭham.

3. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṃ deti, cittikatvā¹ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaṇḍitaṃ² deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisa-dānāni ti.

*CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhāya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, kālena dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto³ dānaṃ deti, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhāya kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca⁴ hoti mahaddhano⁵ mahābhogo⁶, abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo⁷ pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato.

Sakkaccaṃ kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessa⁸ ti vā kammakarā ti va, te pi sussūsanti⁹ sotam odahanti aññācittam upatṭhapenti¹⁰.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo⁹, kālāgata c'assa atthā pacurā¹⁰ honti.

Anuggahitacitto¹¹ kho pana¹² bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa¹³ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo¹⁴, ulāresu ca pañcasu¹⁵ kāmāgūṇesu bhogāya cittam namati.

¹ M. cittim k°; S. citim k° ² S. c'vitṭham.

³ M₆ anaggahita°; M₇ anaggahita° ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. adds ca; M₇ omits mahaddhano. ⁶ M. Ph. pesā.

⁷ S. sussūsanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti. ⁸ T. M₇ upatṭha°

⁹ T. continues: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu and so on. ¹⁰ M₆ atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

¹¹ M₆ anaggahitacittena; M₇ anaggahitacittena.

¹² M₆ pan' assa. ¹³ M₆ yatth' assa.

¹⁴ M₆ continues: tassa kutoci bhogānam and so on; M₇ na tassa kutoci. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pañca.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbat-tati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa¹ kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato² vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisadānāni ti.

CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave³ dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārātā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu⁴ guttadvārātā, bhojane⁵ mattaññutā.

¹ T. tassa. ² M. S. appiyadāyadato; Ph. dāyato.

³ T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisadānāni. ⁴ M. na indriyesu.

⁵ M. Ph. na bhojane; M₆ has bhojanesu (*also before*), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M₆.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo¹ pannarasamo².

Uddānaṃ³:

Datvā⁴ avajānāti ārabhati⁵ ca⁶ Sāranda-Tikaṇḍaki⁷
nirayena ca

Mitto⁸ asappurisa-sappurisenā⁹ samayavimuttaṃ¹⁰
apare¹¹ dve ti¹².

CATUTTHA-PAÑNĀSAKO.

CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalessu
dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṇ¹³ paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-
niso ca¹⁴ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ
kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

¹ T. M₇ Tikaṇṭa°; M₆ Tikaṇṭa°; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka°;
M. adds nitthito; Ph. °vaggam nitthitaṃ.

² M. S. pañcamo. ³ T. S. tass'udd°; M₆, M₇ tassa udd°

⁴ in T. M₆, M₇ this line runs: datvā arañvattam (or
°varattam; M₆, M₇ avaratanam) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M₆ ayana) ca.

⁵ Ph. āsūrātā. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. Sānandara ca Tikaṇḍā.

⁸ Ph. mitta; T. M₇ metta dve; M₆ mettaṃ ca.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ sappurisa dve 'va honti.

¹⁰ S. °ttiṃ; T. M₇ °muttena; M₆ °muttina.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ cā ti; M₆, M₇, S. add Tatiyo pañnāsako
(S. samatto); M. Ph. put these words before Uddānaṃ;
Ph. has Tatiyapañnāsakaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. kathitaṃ sometimes. ¹⁴ omitted by S.

saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekagga-citto yoniso ca¹ manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti² ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyutthito, upārambhacitto³ dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M₇.

³ S. sa-upā°

desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, duppañño hoti jaḷo eja-mūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhi dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyutthito, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, dham-madesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paññavā hoti ajalo anelamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusa-lesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

CLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammō-sāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ¹ dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sak-kaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipaj-janti³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sam-mosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiṭṭi-ya asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ su-ṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ⁴ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti³.

¹ Ph. satam. ² M. Ph. dhātānaṃ.

³ M₆. M₇ put the verbs in the singular.

⁴ omitted by M₆.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo¹ dhammo² saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati³.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ³ vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti⁴. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na cetasaṃ anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manāsānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. °vattanti. ³ M. Ph. S. paraṃ.

⁴ Ph. karoti.

Hardy.

paṭhamo¹ dhammo¹ saddhammassa ṭhitiyā¹ asammosāya; anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ² desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ² vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ³ suttantaṃ pariyaṇṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyaṇṇanehi, dunnikkhittaṃ bhikkhave padavyaṇṇanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovaccasakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appa-dakkhinaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo¹ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. paraṃ. ³ T. M, ⁴ntam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te na sakkaccam suttantaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisarāṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā¹ honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati², sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati³ appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave⁴ bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti⁵, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti⁵ aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā⁶ ca honti⁵. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti⁷.

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ⁸ suttantaṃ pariyaṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo⁹ hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

¹ S. bāhullikā *throughout*; Ph. M₆. M₇ bāhulikā and bāhulikā. ² M. Ph. āpajjanti. ³ M. Ph. ārabhanti.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ S. hoti.

⁶ S. pariccajā. ⁷ T. oti ti. ⁸ T. M₇ chitāṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā¹ hont sovacassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padak-
khiṇaggāhino anusāsanip. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo
saddhammassa t̥thitīyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya sam-
vattati.

10. Puna³ ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā
āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te
sakkaccaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnaṃ-
lako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo
dhammo saddhammassa t̥thitīyā asammosāya anantaradhā-
nāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā⁴ bhikkhū na bāhu-
likā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke
pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-
gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam
pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati⁵, sā pi hoti na
bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke
pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-
gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥thitīyā asam-
mosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sam-
modamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe
kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ ak-
kosā⁶ honti na ca⁷ aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca
aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pari-
ccajanā⁸ honti⁹. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasan-
nānaṃ ca bhiyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama
dhammo saddhammassa t̥thitīyā asammosāya anantaradhā-
nāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa thi-
tīyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

¹ S. subacā; M, suvacā.

² T. °ṇīyehi.

³ T. omits this sentence. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ M. Ph. āpajjanti. ⁶ Ph. anakk° ⁷ M, tañ ca.

⁸ S. pariccajā. ⁹ S. hoti.

CLVII.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam¹ puggalam² upanidhāya. Katamesam pañcannam?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussilassa silākathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa³ cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati⁴ kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadam attani na² samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam⁵. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussilassa silākathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave silākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave silāsampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam⁶. Tasmā dussilassa silākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Macchari bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

¹ M. Ph. S. puggale. ² omitted by M₆.

³ S. maccharissa *throughout*.

⁴ M. patitthiyati *throughout*; Ph. patitthiyati and patitthiyati. ⁵ T. °pāmojjam. ⁶ M₆ °pāmojjam.

labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam¹. Tasmā macchhariyassa cāgakkathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam². Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ⁴ upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, silavato silakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakkathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca⁴ tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam⁵. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave silavato silakathā sukathā?

11. Silavā bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave silāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam⁷. Tasmā silavato silakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahussuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nabhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthi-

¹ M₆. M₇ °pāmojjam. ² T. M₆. M₇ °pāmojjam.

³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ omitted by M₆.

⁵ M₆ omits all from puggalaṃ to Kasmā.

⁶ T. M₆ °pāmojjam. ⁷ T. °pāmojjam.

yati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sutasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā bahussutassa bahusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ¹. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā sukathā?

14. Paṇṇavā bhikkhave paṇṇākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paṇṇāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujaṃ. Tasmā paṇṇavato paṇṇākathā² sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalaṇaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ³ puggalaṃ⁴ upanidhāyā ti.

CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu saraṇjaṃ okkanto⁵ hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu saraṇjaṃ okkanto⁶ hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visarado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paṇṇavā hoti.

¹ T. M₆ °pāmojjam.

² M₆. M₇ have °kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paṇṇākathā. ³ M. Ph. S. puggale. ⁴ M₆ puggalā.

⁵ M. okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

⁶ Ph. M₆ okkamanto.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samānāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti ti.

CLIX.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Gho-sitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ deseti'³ ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā⁴ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Kātame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi⁵ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassavi⁷ kathaṃ⁷ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatam⁸ paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro⁹ kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attanañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi⁶ ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā⁴ paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivinodayā. Kātame pañca?

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam *before* Ekam. ² S. *disvāna*.

³ Ph. *parivutto*. ⁴ S. *desento nisinno*.

⁵ T. *M₆*, *M*, *upattha*^o ⁶ M. Ph. *kathissāmi*.

⁷ Ph. *pariyāyakathaṃ*; *M₆* *pariyāyadassāmi kathaṃ*.

⁸ S. *anuda*^o; *M₆* *anuddayo*; *M*, *anuddaseyā*. ⁹ Ph. *amiss*^o

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīnodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivīnodayo, uppannaṃ paṭibhānaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ, uppannaṃ gamikacittaṃ duppaṭivīnodayaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca¹ uppannā duppaṭivīnodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo² soḷasamo³.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁴:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā⁵ tayo⁶ saddhammasammosā⁷
Dukkathā⁸ sārājjaṃ c'eva⁹ Udāyi dubbinodayā¹⁰ ti.

CLXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āghātaṭṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso ṭṭivīnetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto ṭṭivīnetabbo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmim¹¹ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto ṭṭivīnetabbo.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave¹² puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmim puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto ṭṭivīnetabbo.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *°vaggam niṭṭhitam*; T. M₆. M₇ dhammavaggo. ³ M. S. *paṭhamo*. ⁴ M. Ph. *udd°*

⁵ Ph. *°yāmaṃ*; M. *sammattaniyāmaṃ*; M₆. M₇ *pañca dhammaṃ niyamaccayo* (M₇ *nimaddhayo*); M₆ *pi dhammanisaman*. ⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. *°siyaṃ*; M₆. M₇ *saddhammahāyana*; T. *saddhammahātāya*.

⁸ M. Ph. *dukathā*; M₆ *kathā*; T. M₇ *katham*.

⁹ S. *c'eva sā*; M. *sārājjanam c'eva*; M₆ *saradanañ c'eva*; T. *sārādānañ c'eva*; M₇ *sārādānañ c'eva*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. *duppaṭivīnodayenā*; T. M₆ *duppaṭivīnodayena vaggo*; M₇ *suppaṭivīnodaye ti vaggo*.

¹¹ M. Ph. *yasmiṃ*. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro¹ tasmim puggale apajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo².

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā³ tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā 'kammassako ayaṃ āyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghātaṭaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca. —

2. Pañc'ime āvuso āghātaṭaṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno⁴ āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso⁵ ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhavacīsamācāro⁶, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro⁷, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro⁸ hoti aparisuddhavacīsamācāro⁹ labhati ca kilesa kīlaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro¹⁰ hoti¹¹ aparisuddhavacīsamācāro¹² na ca labhati

¹ Ph. M., S. manasikāro.

² M. repeats this sentence word for word, but, instead of manasikāro, it then has amanasikāro. ³ S. 'katha.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. idha panāvuso.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇, add ca. ⁷ T. adds ca.

⁸ M₇, adds parisuddhavacīsamāro (sic).

⁹ T. adds hoti.

kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti¹ parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālam cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparīsuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā² dakkhiṇena pādena vitthāretvā³, yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā⁴ ādāya pakkameyya, evaṃ eva⁵ kho āvuso⁶ yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo aparīsuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yassa⁸ aparīsuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sāssa⁹ tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca¹⁰ khvāssa¹¹ parisuddhavacīsamācārātā, sāssa¹² tasmim samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparīsuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi sevālapanaṇakapariyonaddhā¹³, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇiṃ ogāhetvā¹⁴ ubbhōhi hatthehi iti c'iti ca¹⁵ sevālapanaṇakaṃ¹³ apaviyūhitvā¹⁶ añjalina⁵ pivitvā⁵ pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. nigah^o; M. nigganhitvā; T. M₆ M₇ taṃ niggahetva.

³ M. Ph. S. pattharivā; T. pavitthāretvā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M₆ M₇ paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipātevā. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv^o

⁷ M₇ yuvāyaṃ; T. sacāyaṇi. ⁸ Ph. T. M₆ yassa.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ sā.

¹⁰ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M₆ yassa for ya ca khvāssa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. ¹² M₇ sassā; Ph. svāssa.

¹³ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °panaka^o

¹⁴ M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M₇ ogahetvā; M₆ gahetvā

¹⁵ S. omits iti c'iti ca.

¹⁶ Ph. °viyahitvā; T. M₆ M₇ apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro parisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro, yassa¹ aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācārātā, na sāssa² tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca³ khvassa⁴ parisuddhavaṇṇasamācārātā, sāssa⁵ tasmim⁶ samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade⁷ udakam, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evam assa 'idaṃ kho parittam gopade⁸ udakam, sacāhaṃ⁹ añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi¹⁰ taṃ lolessāmi¹¹ pi taṃ apeyyam pi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ catukkuṇḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyyan' ti, so catukkuṇḍiko¹² nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yassa aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācārātā, na sāssa¹³ tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavaṇṇasamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na¹⁴ manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ yassa.

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sā.

³ Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M₆ yassā for ya ca khvassa.

⁴ M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvassa. ⁵ Ph. svassa.

⁶ M₆ continues: āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade and so on. ⁷ S. gopadake.

⁸ Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. ⁹ T. sacāyaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M₆ sobhessāmi; M₇ mobhessāmi; S. adds pi.

¹¹ M. Ph. lolessāmi; S. loḷissāmi; M₆ mālessāmi; M₇ molessāmi; S. adds pi.

¹² M₆. M. catukkuṇḍiko; T. catukkuṇḍiko; S. catukkuṇḍhiko. M. Ph. khaṇḍhiko.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ sā; Ph. nassa for na sāssa.

¹⁴ S. puts na before sā pi 'ssa.

ivaram cetaso pasādam¹, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye nanasikātabbam. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca² labhati kālena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyāthā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-
gilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre
gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappā-
yāni bhojanāni³ na³ labheyya³ sappāyāni³ bhesajjāni na
labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upatthākaṃ na labheyya gāmantanā-
yakam⁴; tam enaṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhāna-
maggapaṭipanno, so tasmim purise kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upatthā-
peyya anudayaṃ⁵ yeva upatthāpeyya anukampam yeva
upatthāpeyya 'aho vatāyam puriso labheyya sappāyāni
bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirū-
paṃ upatthākaṃ labheyya gāmantanāyakam³. Tam kissa
hetu? Māyam⁶ puriso idh'eva anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati⁷
ti. Evam eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddha-
kāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kā-
lena kālam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, evarūpe⁸ āvuso
puggale kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upatthāpetabbam anudayā yeva
upatthāpetabbā anukampā yeva upatthāpetabbā 'aho vata
ayam āyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhā-
veyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya,
manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Tam
kissa hetu? Māyam⁹ āyasmā¹⁰ kāyassa bheda paramma-
raṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹ ti.
Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

¹ M, *continues*: Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivine-
tabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

² omitted by S. ³ omitted by M., ⁴ Ph. °senāsanam.

⁵ M. Ph. have anudayaṃ throughout. ⁶ M. Ph. ayam.

⁷ S. āpajji; M. Ph. āpajjeyya (without ti).

⁸ S. add's pi. ⁹ M. ayam; M₆. M₇ mayam.

¹⁰ T. māyasmā for māyam āy°

¹¹ S. upapajji; T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavaśisaṃmācāro labhati¹ ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmaṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharāṇi acchodakā² sātodakā³ sitodakā⁴ setodakā⁵ supatitthā⁶ ramaṇiyā⁷ nānārukkhehi⁸ sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharāṇi oga-hetvā nahātvā⁹ ca¹⁰ pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā¹¹ tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavaśisaṃmācāro¹² labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa¹³ parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa¹⁴ tasmaṃ samaye manasikātābbā, yā pi 'ssa pa-risuddhavaśisaṃmācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmaṃ samaye mana-sikātābbā, yaṃ pi so¹⁵ labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso viva-raṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, taṃ pi 'ssa tasmaṃ samaye manasi-kātābbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmaṃ puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikāṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamma cittaṃ pa-sīdati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhik-khuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi¹: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

¹ T. upalabhati.

² T. M₆. M₇ °dikā, also at the other words.

³ omitted by Ph. + T. M₆. M₇ setakā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. rammaṇiyā.

⁵ S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M₇ nahatvā.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. paccutteritvā.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe instead of °vacisaṃmācāro.

⁹ M. M₆ yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M₇ yāssa.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sāssa.

¹¹ M₆ has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, and then it begins with CLXIII.

¹² S. has pe after āmantesi, then Pañca°; T. M₅. M₇ omit pe, but they continue: Pañca°

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñānadasanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe¹...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsajīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathāya ca kataṃ² pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñānadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsajīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ...pe¹...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi tñānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā³ paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho⁴ icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, paribhavaṃ

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. āgataṃ throughout. ³ M. mohamūhattā.

⁴ omitted by Ph.

param pañham pucchati, aññatukāmo¹ param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto² param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce³ me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi⁴ ti.

Yo⁵ hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi thānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso evaṃcitto param⁶ pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham⁷ puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmi ti.

CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe⁸...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya⁹ pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānam, no ce diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ¹⁰ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno¹¹ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udayi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho ...¹² tatiyam pi kho

¹ S. nātukāmo; Ph. nātu° corrected to aññātu°

² T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evaṃcitto.

³ T. icc' etc. ⁴ S. ca. ⁵ T. omits all from here to CLXVI.

⁶ M. Ph. yaṃ. ⁷ Ph. pañho.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ Ph. sammā; M. Ph. M₆ °yyā wherever it is followed by pi.

¹⁰ This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabaliṅkāra°; Ph. kabaliṅkāra° (only once kabalikāra°); T. M₆ M₇ have kabalimkāra°; S. has kabalimkāra°; one has to consider kabalikāra° or kabaliṅkāra° as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in niraṅkatvā, the long vowel. ¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ uppanno throughout. ¹² S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'yāva tatiyaṃ¹ pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati², yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalīkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saha-vyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi³, natth' etaṃ thānaṃ' ti. Duttiyaṃ pi kho . . . tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

¹ M. Ph. tatiyakam. ² Ph. anumodi; M, anumodayati.

³ T. *continues*: atth' etaṃ thānaṃ ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi and so on.

dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhā āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ' paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃ nunāhaṃ tuṇhī assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvaṃ¹ Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesi' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kim nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa² ayyattassa bhaṇitena tvaṃ pi nama bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasi' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda therāṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjupekkhissatha³, na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṇṇaṃ pi blāvissati theramhi⁴ bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabalīṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁵ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

¹ M. Ph. M. S. tatiyakam. ² T. tam.

³ Ph. balassa. ⁴ M. Ph. ajjhū; T. upekkhassatha.

⁵ S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

⁶ M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aññe therāṃ bhikkhū² vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ³ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ⁴ Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etad eva ārabba udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva⁵ amhākaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantaṇ' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'⁶ upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu silavā hoti ... pe⁷ ... samādāya⁸ sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti ... pe⁹ ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco¹⁰ hoti kalyāṇavākka-rano¹¹ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelugāya¹² atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ¹⁴ khayā ... pe¹⁵ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime hi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo cā ti.

¹ T. M₇ Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

² M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M₆ amñatheraṃ bhikkhūṃ vihesanti (*sic*); M₇ amñattheraṃ bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.

³ M₇ acchariyaṃ. ⁴ *omitted by T.*

⁵ T. M₇ idān'amhākaṃ; M₆ idamhākaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. yena.

⁷ M. pa; *omitted by Ph. T.*; M₆ M₇ have pātimokkha-
⁸ mvarasamādāya. ⁹ *omitted by S.* ¹⁰ M. la; *omitted by Ph.*

¹¹ T. vāci; *omitted by M.* ¹² M. Ph. T. vakkaraṇa.

¹³ S. gaḷāya. ¹⁴ Ph. M₆ abhi^o ¹⁵ M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.

¹⁵ M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

9. Sādhū sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna¹ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārināṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime ce² Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijeyyup, kena³ nam³ sabrahmacāri sakkareyyup⁴ garukareyyup māneyyup pūjeyyup khaṇḍiccena pāliccena⁵ valittacatāya? Yasmā ca⁶ kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijanti, tasmā⁷ tam⁷ sabrahmacāri sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca⁸ dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā⁹ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena¹⁰ vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena¹¹ vakkhāmi no anattasamhitena, mettacittena¹² vakkhāmi no dosantarena.¹³

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ¹⁴, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṇhena kupitaṃ, anattasamhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasamhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcahi¹⁵ akārehi avippaṭisāro upadahaṭabbo¹⁶ 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

¹ Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. tam.

⁴ M. Ph. have na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

⁵ T. M₆ phā° ⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ M, nam.

⁸ M. Ph. ime pañca. ⁹ S. upaṭṭhā° throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ snehena and samhena (sic).

¹¹ S. °sañhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one ception °sañh° ¹² S. °citto. ¹³ S. °taro.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kuppitaṃ throughout.

¹⁵ S. upadahi°; M₆ upadaha° and upadaha°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anattasamphitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamphitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito' no saṇhena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, anattasamphitena te āvuso cudito' no atthasamphitena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito' no mettacittena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño² pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā³ ti.

6. Idha paṇāham āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi kālena codiyamānaṃ no akālena kupitaṃ, bhūtena codiyamānaṃ no abhūtena kupitaṃ, saṇhena codiyamānaṃ no pharusena kupitaṃ, atthasamphitena codiyamānaṃ no anattasamphitena kupitaṃ, mettacittena codiyamānaṃ no dosantarena kupitaṃ.

7. Dhammacuditassa⁴ āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, atthasamphitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamphitena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya' ti.

¹ M. Ph. codito; M_c. M₇ cudito and codito.

² S. añño; T. aññe bhikkhū and omits pi; M_c. M₇ naṃ imehi bhikkhu, and they continue: akālena (M_c ākā) codiyamāno kālena kupitaṃ, bhūtena and so on.

³ T. maññeyyūṃ.

⁴ M. coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito¹ no akālena, alan te avipphaṇṇasārāya², bhūtena te āvuso cudito³ no abhūtena, alan te avipphaṇṇasārāya, saṇhena te āvuso cudito³ no pharusena, alan te avipphaṇṇasārāya, atthasaṃhitena te āvuso cudito³ no anattasaṃhitena, alan te avipphaṇṇasārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito³ no dosantarena, alan te avipphaṇṇasārāya⁴ ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṇṇasāro upadāhātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā añño⁵ pi bhikkhu⁵ bhūtena codetabbam⁶ maññeyyā⁷ ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvisu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaṭṭabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi⁸ āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena⁹ vā anattasaṃhitena vā, mettacittena¹⁰ vā dosantarena¹¹ vā, ahaṃ pi dvisu yeva dhammesu paṭiṭṭhaheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca¹². Sacce jāneyyam¹³ 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'saṃvijjat' eso¹⁴ mayi dhammo' ti. Sacce jāneyyam¹³ 'natth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam¹³ 'n'eso dhammo mayi saṃvijjati' ti¹⁵.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te¹⁶ Sāriputta vuccamānā atha¹⁷ ca pañ'iddh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye¹⁸ te bhante puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na sad-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ codito.

² in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

³ M. Ph. codito; M₆. M₇ codito and cudito.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ aññe. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū.

⁶ M. Ph. S. codi^o

⁷ T. maññeyyū; M₆ maññimsū; M₇ maññeyyan.

⁸ M. Ph. S. pañcahi. ⁹ M. Ph. have here 'saṃh'^o

¹⁰ S. 'cittā. ¹¹ S. 'tarā. ¹² M₆ saccena akuppena.

¹³ T. M₇ 'yyum. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'vijjate eso.

¹⁵ in S. we find a note, as follows: ito param sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu idisam eva paññāyati, taṃ vicareṭṭabbayuttukam hoti. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁷ T. api.

¹⁸ M. Ph. add pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnaḷā¹ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bahulikā² sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hinaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti³. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā⁴ bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁵ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubino uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bahulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hinaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu⁶ te⁷. Ye⁸ pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmaññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bahulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhaviyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino⁹ sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te¹⁰ tvam Sāriputta

¹ M. S. °naḷā throughout. ² S. bahullikā throughout.

³ Ph. T. M₇ °ti ti. ⁴ T. °dvārātā. ⁵ M. °tasatino.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ tiṭṭhante.

⁷ omitted by M₆. S. ⁸ M₆ ye te pan' etc.

⁹ all MSS. except S. have °tasatino; M₇ °tasati. ¹⁰ M₆ no.

vadeyyāsi. Ovada Sāriputta sabrahmacārī, anusāsa Sāriputta sabrahmacārī 'asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme patitthāpessāmi' sabrahmacārī' ti.

Evam hi¹ te Sāriputta sikkhitabban ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .³

2. Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā⁶ pi na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane asati yathābhūtañāpadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

4. Sīlavato āvuso sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti⁸ yathābhūtañāpadassanam, yathābhūtañāpadassane sati yathābhūtañāpadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāpadassanam.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro

¹ T. °pessasi. ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. °vippe° throughout.

⁵ M. hatū°; Ph. hetu° throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. papatikā throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ upanissaya° throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ have after hoti: pe, then vimuttiñāpadassanasampannam.

pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīla-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammā-samādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñānadassanaṃ ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasantam Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu¹ kho² āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhi² ca bahuṃ ca gaphāti gahitaṃ c'assa na pamussati³ ti? 'Āyasmā kho⁴ Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasantam yeva Ānandaṃ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca⁵ hoti dhammakusalo ca⁵ vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippa-nisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitaggāhi² ca bahuṃ ca gaphāti gahitaṃ c'assa na pamussati³ ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasantam Ānandaṃ dhāreṃa 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₇ suggahita^o; S. suggahitaggāhi.

³ T. M₆ pamussati; M₇ paccummussati and pamussati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇.

CLXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositarāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajim āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin¹ nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhi-bhū anabhibhūto aññadattthudaso vasavattī. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te ka-dāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā² nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusita sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti³, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujaṇenā⁴ ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭi-bhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pac-cassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ⁵ aggamaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā sukhi-tassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggaṃ ti.

¹ M, kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

² M. S. °kiphā; Ph. °kipṇā. ³ T. paṭivedenti.

⁴ Ph. S. bahunā jaṇenā.

⁵ in T. *all from* dassanānaṃ *to* saññānaṃ *is missing.*

Āghātavaggo¹ sattarasamo².

Tass'uddānaṃ³:

Dve āghātavinayā⁴ sākacchā⁵ sājivato⁶ pañham⁷
Pucchā⁸ nirodho⁹ codanā¹⁰ silaṃ¹¹ nisanti¹² Bhaddajī¹³ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Ekam¹⁴ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Je-
tavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhik-
khū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹⁵ ti te bhik-
khū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
sārajjaṃ okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī
hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako sārajjaṃ okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti,
kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato
hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako visārado hoti ti.

CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. *adds* nitthito; Ph. *°vaggam* nitthitaṃ.

² M. S. *dutiyo*; Ph. *aṭṭharasamam*. ³ M. Ph. *uddānaṃ*.

⁴ M₆ *°paṭinaya*; M₇ *°paṭivinaya*. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *add* ca.

⁶ T. *sājivā* ca; M₆ *sajivabhāva*; M₇ *sacchimham* ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *paññā*. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *pucchana*; Ph. *pacca*.

⁹ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁰ T. M₇ *codana*; M₆ *moda*; Ph. *codini*.

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *sila*.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ *kippana*; M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *add* atha.

¹³ M. Ph. *°jinena* cā ti; T. M₆. M₇ *maddana* ye vaggo ti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *introduce this* vagga by *Evam* me sutam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *bhaddante*.

Pāṇātipāti hoti ... pe¹ ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe² ... surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipāti hoti ... pe³ ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-
tṭhāyi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe⁴ ... surāmerayamajja-
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagava ten¹
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍi-
kam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti
vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati². Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātam adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāram musā-
vādam surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam.

¹ M. Ph. la; T. M₆. M₇ give the sentence in full.

² M. Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. la. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca¹ gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati² pāṇātipātāpaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo pāṇam atimātetī³ musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṇ ca gacchati
surāmerayapānaṇ ca yo naro anuyuñjati
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño nirayaṃ so upapajjati.⁴
Yo pāṇam nātimātetī³ musāvādaṃ na bhāsati
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

¹ T. omits this phrase.

² S. inserts pāṇātipātī after gahapati. ³ M. Ph. S. °pāteti.

⁴ S. so °papajjati; T. M₆. M₇ have here so upap°

surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro nānuyujjati
 pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā itī vuccati
 kāyassa bheda sappañño sugatim so upapajjati¹ ti.

CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapati-kiṭṭho² ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalam pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapatichiṭṭho² ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāñ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapunḍariko³ ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakaratanāñ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapunḍariko³ cā ti.

CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhita civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karapiyā 'mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhita civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena' ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ S. so 'papajjati; T. Mg. M., have here too so upap^o

² M. Ph. °kiṭṭho. ³ S. °rikañ.

3. Kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitañ sidam bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tutthi karaṇīyā «mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkharenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam sikkhitabham kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti¹. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti²; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam³, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusālūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam⁴, tam pi 'ssa tasmiṃ samaye na hoti⁵. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa⁶ pañca ṭhānāni tasmiṃ samaye na honti ti.

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ⁷ Sāriputta⁷ samaye

¹ M₇ repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

² T. continues: yasmiṃ samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. ³ M. dukkham domanassam.

⁴ M. akusa° sukham somanassam; also M₇ has akusa°, but dukkham do°

⁵ M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusālū° dukkham dom and so on.

⁶ S. imāni pañc' assa.

⁷ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.

ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati¹, pañc'assa thānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmim Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imān'ssa pañca² thānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā³ upāsakena akaraṇiṃyā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, mamsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, vi-savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiṃyā ti.

CLXXVIII.

1. Tam⁴ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ⁵ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa⁶ tam eva⁷

¹ T. M₆. M₇, have pe after viharati, then imāni'ssa pañca thānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti. ² S. imāni pañc'assa.

³ M. Ph. vaṇijjā throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇, put before Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. ⁵ T. yathāpaccayaṃ.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁷ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇, tath' eva.

pāpakammaṃ pavedenti¹ 'ayaṃ puriso itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi²' ti. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ³ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvassa⁵ tam eva⁶ papakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gāmaṃ vā araññaṃ vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyi' ti⁷. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu⁸ micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁴ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu

¹ S. °deti *throughout*; M₆ pavedayanti.

² S. °peti; M₆ °peseti (*without* ti). ³ T. yathappaccayaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ have pe, then karonti.

⁵ M. Ph. S. khvassa; M₇ khvassu.

⁶ S. tad eva; T. M₆. M₇ tath' eva.

⁷ S. ādiyati tt; M₆ āiyati (*sic*).

⁸ omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa² tam eva³ pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthisu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji' ti⁴. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁵ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa⁵ tam eva⁶ pāpakammaṃ pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti⁶. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā⁷ pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

² M. Ph. S. khvassa.

³ S. tad eva; T. M. M. tath' eva.

⁴ M. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M. āpajjati.

⁵ T. M. M. have pe, then karonti.

⁶ M. Ph. M. S. khvassa. ⁷ Ph. M. S. bhañjati.

ttāhāṇā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa¹ tam eva² pāpakammaṃ pavedenti³ 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi⁴, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto gāmaṃ vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādiyi⁵, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto paritthisu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji⁶, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto gahapatissa vā⁷ gahapatiputtassa⁷ vā⁷ musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji⁸ ti⁸. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evārūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca sūyissati ca' ti.

CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamatthehi upāsakasatehi parivuto⁹ yeṇa Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci¹⁰ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavaśaṇaṃ pañcasu¹¹ sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ¹² dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā¹³ 'va¹³ attānaṃ¹³ vyākareyya 'khiṇanirayo' mhi¹⁴ khiṇatiracchānayaṇiyo¹⁵ khiṇapittivisaṇo¹⁶ khiṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammanto hoti?

¹ M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

² S. tad eva; T. M₆ M₇ tath' ava. ³ M₆ pavedayanti.

⁴ T. M₆ M₇ S. 'peti. ⁵ M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

⁶ Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆ S. bhañjati. ⁹ Ph. 'vutto.

¹⁰ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ¹¹ M. Ph. pañca. ¹² M₆ abhi^o

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ T. 'yamhi. ¹⁵ M. S. 'yoni.

¹⁶ M. M₆ M₇ 'petti^o; Ph. 'petta^o

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamāda tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā'² araham sammāsaṃbuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttara purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko³ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁴ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁵ paccatam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Ayam assa duttiyo ābhicetasiko¹ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁶ visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho⁸, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmiciapaṭipanno¹⁰ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni¹¹ attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko¹² diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato

¹ M₆ abhi° ² T. M₇ have pe, then Satthā and so on.

³ M₆, abhi° ⁴ M. Ph. svākhyāto.

⁵ M. °neyyiko; T. °neko.

⁶ Ph. avisuddhacittassa. ⁷ M. Ph. suppaṭippanno.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ continue: pe, then anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. ⁹ Ph. °ppanno. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °paṭippanno.

¹¹ M. Ph. °yuggāni.

¹² Ph. M₆ abhi°; T. M₆, M₇ have after abhi°: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyoḍapanāya.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti¹ akhaṇḍehi² acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmatthehi³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa⁵ visuddhiyā apariyodātassa cittassa pariyoḍapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi.

8. Yaṃ kañci⁷ Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasanaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesaṃ ca⁸ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchalābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṇḍhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya 'khiṇanirayo 'mhi kkhmatiracchānayo⁹ niyo¹⁰ kkhāpittivisa¹⁰ kkhāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye. Na himse paṇabhūtāni vijjāmāne parakkame musā ca na bhane jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmase sehi dārehi santuttho paradāraṇ ca ārame¹¹ merayaṃ vāruṇiṃ jantu na pive cittamohanin. Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānuvitakkaye¹² avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ devalokāya bhāvaye. Upatṭhite deyyadhamme puññatthassa jigimsato santesu paṭhamam dinnā¹³ vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā. Santo have pavakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

² M. Ph. akkh^o; T. M₆. M₇ have after akhaṇḍehi: pe, then samādhio³ omitted by S. ⁴ M₆ abhi^o

⁵ Ph. avisuddhacittassa.

⁶ M₆. M₇ abhi^o

⁷ all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. S. 'yoni; T. M₇ have after 'yoniyo: pe, then niyato sambodhiparāyano ti; M₆ omits all from 'yoniyo to Nirayesu.

¹⁰ M. 'petti^o ¹¹ S. nā^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca anu^o

¹³ T. dinnam.

'Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rōhiṇīsu harīsu¹ vā
kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu² pārāpatāsu³ vā
yāsu kāsū ca⁴ etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo
dhorayho⁵ balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo
tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa⁶ vaṇṇaṃ parikkhare,
evam eva manussesu yasmiṃ kasmiṃ ca⁷ jātiye
khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse⁸ sudde caṇḍālapukkuse
yāsu kāsū ca⁷ etāsu danto jāyati subbato
dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno saccavādī hirīmano
pahīnajatīmarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī
pannabhāro visamyutto katakicco anāsavo
pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto
tasmiṃ ca viraje khethe vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.
Balā ca⁹ avijānantā dummehā¹⁰ assutāvino
bahiddhā denti¹¹ dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.
Ye ca sante upāsanti sappāññe dhīrasammate
saddhā ca¹² nesam Sugate mūlajātā patitṭhita,
devalokaṃ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare
anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍita' ti.

CLXXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam¹³ carati¹⁴
mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā
addhānamaggapaṭiṇaṃ aṇṇatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ
sālavanaṃ, disvā¹⁵ maggā okkamma¹⁶ yena taṃ sālavanaṃ
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogā-
hetvā aṇṇatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho
āyasmato Ānandassa etad aho si 'ko nu kho hetu ko pa-
ccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena¹⁷
Tathāgata sitaṃ pātukaronti' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. cārīsu. ² Ph. kesu; M₆ gesu.

³ M. S. pāravatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M₆ pārāmatāsu;
M₇ parāvatāsu. ⁴ M. S. kāsuci.

⁵ S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho. ⁶ M. Ph. n'assa.

⁷ S. kāsuci. ⁸ M. Ph. vesse. ⁹ M₇ 'va.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dummehā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₆ M₇ dadanti.

¹² M₆ M₇ 'va. ¹³ T. M₆ M₇ viharati. ¹⁴ M. S. disvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. ukkamma. ¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ ākā.

Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akārapena Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahoṣi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi¹. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi² nāma upāsako ahoṣi silesu aparipūrakāri. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni³ samādapitāni⁴ ahesum silesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahoṣi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro⁵ pubbaṅgamō samādapetā ahañ c' amhi silesu aparipūrakāri imāni ca⁶ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ⁷ āyasmanto silesu paripūrakārim⁸ dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahoṣi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhakaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā⁹, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi silesu paripūrakāri bhavissati, kimaṅga pana¹⁰ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni¹¹ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahoṣi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakāri imāni ca¹² pañca upāsakasatāni silesu

¹ M. Ph. S. viharati. ² S. Bhavesi throughout.

³ M₆ °vedayitāni; M₇ pavivedayitāni.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₇. ⁵ M₇ bahukāro throughout.

⁶ S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. T. °kāri; Ph. M₆ °kāri. ⁹ T. same^o

¹⁰ T. kim pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam pana.

¹¹ M. S. add pi. ¹² M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇.

paripūrākārino. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gaveṣi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni¹ pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācāriṃ² virataṃ³ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gaveṣi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi⁴ nāma Gaveṣi brahmacāri bhavissati ārācāri virato methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga⁵ pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gaveṣi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gaveṣi imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino⁶ dhāretu ārācārino virato⁷ methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gaveṣissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho inesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrākārī, imāni pi⁸ pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrākārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacāri ārācāri virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Icc' etaṃ samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gaveṣi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikaṃ dhāretha rattūparataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gaveṣi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gaveṣi ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, kimanga⁹ pana mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gaveṣi upāsako en' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. anā^o throughout.

³ T. viratiṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. pi. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kimāṅgam.

⁶ M₇ sabrahmacāri. ⁷ all MSS. exc. S. have 'ta.

⁸ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate virate vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro¹ pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparate virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparate viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etaṃ samasatmaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekam. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ² sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Labheyyāhaṃ bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva³ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi⁴, aññataro ca⁵ pan' Ānanda Gavesi bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nama Gavesi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅga⁶ pana⁷ mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tani pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

¹ M₆ bahukāre. ² M. Ph. araham. ³ M₇ sammā-d-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. abhi°. ⁵ M. Ph. 'va. ⁶ M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆, M₇ add na.

upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapam bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avocum: — Labhēyāma mayam bhante bhagavato śantike pabbajjam, labhēyāma upasampadan ti. Alabhim̐su¹ kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjam, alabhim̐su upasampadam. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahosi 'aham̐ kho imassa anuttarassa² vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, aho vat' imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhino assu³ akicchālābhino akasiralābhino' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni⁴ vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharim̐su, 'khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāya' ti abbhāññim̐su⁵.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā⁶ anuttaram vimuttiṃ sacchakim̐su⁷. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evam sikkhitabbam: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaram vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā ti⁸.

Evam hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbam ti.

Upāsakavaggo⁹ aṭṭhārasamo¹⁰.

Uddānam¹¹:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ labhim̐su. ² M. Ph. anuttaravimutti¹

³ M. Ph. assum; M₆. M₇ hontu; omitted by T.

⁴ S. inserts ekakā.

⁵ M. Ph. abhi¹⁰; T. M₆. M₇ abbhāññim̐su.

⁶ T. vāyamānā. ⁷ S. sacchakim̐su.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā ti.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. adds nīṭṭhito; Ph. evaggaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ add vaggo; M. S. have tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhasamam (sic). ¹¹ M₆. S. tass' udd^o

Sārajjam¹ visārado² nirayaṃ veram³ caṇḍalapañcamam
Pīti vāñijā rājāno⁴ gihi c'eva⁵ Gavesinā⁶ ti.

CLXXXI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave āraññakā⁷. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittaṃkhepā āraññako hoti, vāññitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi⁸ ti āraññako hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam⁹ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam⁹ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ¹⁰ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho¹¹ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi¹², dadhimhā navanītam, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā suppi-maṇḍo¹³ tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam¹⁴ yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ti.

CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā . . .¹⁵

2. Pañcīme bhikkhave rukkhamaṇīkā . . .

¹ M. Ph. oja; T. M₆. M₇ sarājā.

² T. M₇ agāra; M₆ agarā. ³ M. vera; Ph. veda.

⁴ T. pā vāñijana; M₆. M₇ vāñijjano. ⁵ Ph. ce.

⁶ S. Bhavesinā. ⁷ Ph. ar^o throughout.

⁸ M. S. idam atth^o throughout; Ph. imatt^o ⁹ Ph. aṭh^o

¹⁰ T. has after ar^o: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

¹¹ Ph. pāmakkho. ¹² Ph. dadhim.

¹³ S. repeats sappi^o ¹⁴ Ph. atthikañ ñeva.

¹⁵ M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko (rukkhamūliko and so on) || la || idam atthitam

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave sosānikā
4. Pañc'ime bhikkhave abbhokāsikā
5. Pañc'ime bhikkhave nesajjikā
6. Pañc'ime bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā¹
7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ekāsanikā²
8. Pañc'ime bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā

CXC.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pattapiṇḍikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā pattapiṇḍiko hoti, 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapiṇḍiko hoti, appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ³ yeva³ nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapiṇḍikā⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya sallekhaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitaṃ⁴ yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīraṃhā dadhū⁶. dadhimhā navanitaṃ, navanitaṃhā sappi, sappiṃhā sappi-maṇḍo⁷ tattha aggāṃ akkhāyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapiṇḍikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapiṇḍiko

yeva (*also* idam aṭṭhitaṃ *neva*) nissāya paṃsukuliko (ruk-khamūliko *and so on*) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca paṃsukulikā (ruk-khamūlikā *and so on*) ti. *From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. abbreviate in the same manner as above in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they add* 1a. *M. distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyaṃ and so on). — M. M., Ph. erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañc'ime bhikkhave piṇḍapātikā (Ph. in detail); T. substitutes piṇḍapātikā for ruk-khamūlikā. S. has pe instead of the dots.*

¹ Ph. M. M. ² eka^o ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. S. atth^o; Ph. aṭṭh^o ⁵ M. Ph. add honti.

⁶ Ph. dadhim. ⁷ S. repeats sappi^o

appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santutthiṃ yeva nissāya salla-
khaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam¹
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ
pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca
pavaro cā ti.

Arañṇavaggo² ekūnavīsatiṃ³.

Uddānam⁴:

Arañṇam⁵ paṃsu⁶ rukkhāsusānena⁷ abbhokāsakam⁸
Nesajjam⁹ santhataṃ¹⁰ ekāsanikā¹¹ khalupacchā pin-
ḍikena cā ti¹².

CXCL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhamma etarahi
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudam¹³ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim yeva¹⁴
gacchanti no abrahmaṇim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇa
brāhmaṇim pi gacchanti abrahmaṇim pi gacchanti. Eta-
rahi bhikkhave sunakha sunakhiṃ yeva gacchanti no asu-
nakhiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹⁵ no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇim utu-
nim yeva gacchanti no anutanim. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

¹ M. S. atth°; Ph. aṭh°

² M. *adds* nitthito; Ph. °vaggam nitthitam.

³ M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatimaṃ. ⁴ S. tass' udd°

⁵ T. M₇ araṇṇe; M₆ āraṇṇe.

⁶ M. Ph. S. cīvaraṃ; T. *adds* piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M₆.
M₇ piṇḍaṃ ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. °susānaṃ; T. *adds* pañcaka; M₆. M₇ pañcatā.

⁸ M. Ph. °kāsaṃ; T. °kāse ca; M₆. M₇ kāso °va.

⁹ M. Ph. °jja; T. nesādaṃ.

¹⁰ M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M₆ san-
thatikā; M₇ santatikā.

¹¹ S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M₆. M₇ sanena ca.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ bhattikāpiṇḍa (M₆ °piṇḍi; M₇ °piṇḍim) idhā
(or iccā; M₇ *adds* jā or chā) ekuttaradasā (M₆ °disā).

¹³ M. Ph. pubbassudam throughout.

¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati¹ no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ neva kiṇanti² no vikkiṇanti² sampiyen' eva samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ kiṇanti² pi vikkiṇanti² pi sampiyena pi⁴ samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya³ sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti² no vikkiṇanti² sampiyen' eva samvāsaṃ samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na⁵ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na⁶ sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhañṇassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto⁸ pātārāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā⁹ yāvadatthaṃ udarāvādehakaṃ bhuñjitvā avasesaṃ ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātārāsāya bhikkhaṃ pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati⁷ no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu ti.

¹ T. °dissanti. ² S. kiṇanti and vikkiṇanti.

³ M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.

⁴ Ph. sampiyena; M. S. °yen' eva.

⁵ S. puts na before karonti. ⁶ omitted by T. M_c.

⁷ M₇ °dissanti. ⁸ omitted by M_c.

⁹ M₇ oddly inserts sannidhiṃ.

CXCII.

1. Atha¹ kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,
ammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ
isīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo² brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
antaṃ etaḍ avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo
brāhmaṇe jīṇhe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anup-
atte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti'
i. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo
brāhmaṇe jīṇhe vuddhe³ mahallake addhagate vayo-anup-
atte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti.
Iyidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannaṃ evā ti.

'Tvam pi no⁴ Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī' ti? Yaṃ hi
aṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo⁵
bhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶
āva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jāti-
ādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁹ pāragū
anighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-
aṅcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalak-
haṇesu anavayo' ti, mam'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā¹²
adamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo
bhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca¹³ saṃsuddhagahaṇiko⁶
āva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁷ jāti-
ādena ajjhāyako⁸ mantadharo¹⁴ tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ¹⁵ pāragū
anighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ¹⁰ sakkharappabhedānaṃ¹¹ itihāsa-
aṅcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalak-
haṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ pub-

¹ T. M₆. M. *put before* Atha: Sāvatti (M₆ Sāvattiyaṃ)
rame. ² M. Ph. Doṇabrahm^o

³ M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. ⁴ T. ne; Ph. kho.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ Ph. °gaṇiko. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.

⁸ S. °viko. ⁹ M. Ph. bhedānaṃ. ¹⁰ S. sanighaṇḍu^o

¹¹ M. Ph. sakkhara^o; M. sa-akkh^o ¹² Ph. sammā.

¹³ T. M₆. M. *have after* ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M. *continue*: pe, then mahāpurisa^o

¹⁵ Ph. bedānaṃ; M. bhedānaṃ.

bakā¹ isayo² mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ³ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ⁴ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti⁵ vācitaṃ anuvācenti⁶, seyyathidaṃ Atthako⁷ Vāmaḥ Vāmadevo⁸ Vessāmitto⁹ Yamadaggi¹⁰ Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu¹¹, tyāssu 'me¹² pañca brāhmaṇe¹³ paññāpentī: brahmasamaṃ deva-samaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacapaṇḍitaṃ yeva pañcamāṇaṃ. Tesāṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo¹⁴ ti? Na kho mayam bho Gotama ime¹⁴ pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma¹⁵ atha kho mayam brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ me pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyaṃ ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa¹⁵ suṇahi¹⁶ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹⁷ sampuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamaṃ pitāmahaṃyuga akkhiṭṭo anupakkuttho¹⁹ jātivādēna. So atthacattāḥvassāni²⁰ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²¹ carati mante²² adhiyamaṇe atthacattāḥvassāni²³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ²⁴ caritaṃ mante adhiyitva ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca²⁴ Doṇa ko dhammo?

¹ Ph. pubbakānaṃ. ² S. isiyo.

³ M. Ph. S. yesaṃ idaṃ. ⁴ T. porāṇa.

⁵ M. inserts here sajjhāyitaṃ anusaṃjāyanti.

⁶ M. Ph. T. °vācenti. ⁷ T. Atthako. ⁸ Ph. Yama^o

⁹ M. Vesā^o ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ Yamataggi.

¹¹ T. Bhagū; M₇ Bhagavatā ca.

¹² M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M₆ tyāssu 'me; omitted (also pañca) by M₇. ¹³ M. Ph. °ṇā; M₆ °no. ¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁵ S. Doṇa. ¹⁶ M. Ph. suṇohi.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have after ca: pe, then jātivādēna.

¹⁸ Ph. °gahaṇiko. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. °upakuttho.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °risaṃ vassānaṃ.

²¹ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ brahma^o ²² M. Ph. mantānaṃ

²³ T. M₆. M₇ °risaṃ v^o ²⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya¹ na gorakkhena na issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaññātarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anatimaññāna². So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇam niyādetvā³ kesamassum ohāretvā⁴ kasiyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagariyam pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁵ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena⁶ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-⁷ . . . muditā-⁸ . . . upekkhāsahagatena⁹ cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya¹⁰ sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena¹¹ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena¹² averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brāhmanavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda parammarāṇa sugatim brahmalokaṃ upapajjati¹³. Evaṃ kho Dona brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathan ca Dona brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Dona brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca¹⁴ samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahaṃyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho¹⁵ jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁶ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ¹⁷ caritvā mante¹⁸ adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇam pariyesati dhammen¹⁹ eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Dona ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya²⁰ na gorakkhena na²¹ issatthēna na rājaporisena na sippaññātarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya²²

¹ Ph. vāṇ° ² T. niyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyādetvā.

³ M. Ph. °ritvā. ⁴ M. Ph. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. upekkhāsaha° ⁶ S. adds saḥagatena cetasā.

⁷ M. Ph. la. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ upekhā° ⁹ M. Ph. sabbatth°

¹⁰ T. °mādena. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

¹⁵ M. Ph. mantam. ¹⁶ Ph. vijjāya. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ Ph. bhikkhāya.

Hardy.

kapālaṃ anatimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam nī-
yādetvā¹ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena.
Tattha ca² Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena³ na vikkayena,
brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassattham⁴. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva
gacchati, na khattiyaṃ na vessiṃ⁵ na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ
na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati,
na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anu-
tuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gab-
bhiniṃ gacchati? Sace⁶ Doṇa⁶ brāhmaṇo⁶ gabbhinaṃ⁶
gacchati⁷, atimilhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako⁸ vā² mā-
ṇavikā⁹ vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhinaṃ
gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ
gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati.
asuciṃ¹⁰ pitito¹⁰ nāma so hoti māṇavako¹¹ vā māṇavikā¹¹
vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kas-
mā¹³ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na² anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace
Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa¹⁴ sū hoti brāh-
maṇi neva¹⁵ kāmattā na davattā na ratattā¹⁶, pajattā¹⁷
'va brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ¹⁸ uppādetvā
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā¹⁹ agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samano
vivice'eva kāmehi ... pe²⁰ ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasaṃ-
pajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

¹ T. niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° ² omitted by T.

³ T. kāyena. ⁴ T. °upasa°; M₆. M₇. S. °upasa°

⁵ T. vessayaṃ. ⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māṇa°

⁹ M. Ph. °ki; T. M₆. M₇. māṇavikā.

¹⁰ M. °paṭipitito; Ph. °paṭipilīto; M₆ asuciṃ pitito.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. māna°

¹² M. Ph. °ki; M₆. M₇. māṇavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

¹³ M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. yeva.

¹⁶ T. tahattā; M₆ rūgahattā; M₇ rūgattā. ¹⁷ Ph. na pa°

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇. mithunaṃ. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °detvāna.

²⁰ M. Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇. have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasaṃ-
pajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ¹
tatiyajjhānaṃ || catutthajjhānaṃ upa°

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati¹.
Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti.

5. Kathaṇ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko² yāva sattamaṃ pitāmaha-yugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho³ jātivādena. So atthacattālisavassani⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ carati⁶ mante adhiyamāno, atthacattālisavassani⁴ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁵ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca⁷ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁸ na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ atimāṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā⁹ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassatthaṃ¹⁰. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva gacchati, na khatti-
tiyṃ na vessiṃ na suddhiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhiniṃ gacchati . . . pe¹¹ . . . pajattha'va¹² brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ¹³ up-
pādetvā tam eva puttassādaṃ nikāmayamāno kuṭumbiṃ ajjhasvati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porā-
nānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā¹⁴, tattha tiṭṭhati tam na vitikkamati. Yāva porānānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā¹⁴, tattha¹⁵ brāhmaṇo tthito tam na vitikkamati ti kho¹⁶ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo¹⁷ mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathaṇ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² Ph. °gahaṇiko. ³ M. Ph. S. °upaku°

⁴ T. °risa°; M. °risa° ⁵ M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

⁶ T. caritvā. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. vāṇ°

⁹ M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° ¹⁰ T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°

¹¹ M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

¹² Ph. na p° ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mithunaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °do. ¹⁵ T. M₆ tatra.

¹⁶ M. evaṃ kho; Ph. atha kho.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °nānaṃ; M₇ adds tam.

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni³ komārabrahmacariyaṃ⁴ caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammena⁵ no adhammena. Tattha ca⁵ Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya⁶ na gorakkhena na issatthena⁷ na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇātarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyaṃ kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā⁸ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena⁹ pi⁹ kayena pi vikkayena pi brāhmaṇim¹⁰ pi¹⁰ udakūpasatṭhaṃ¹¹. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍalim pi gacchati, nesādim¹² pi gacchati, veṇim pi gacchati, rathakārim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabblhimm pi gacchati, pāyamānaṃ pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa¹³ sā hoti brāhmaṇi kāmattā pi davattā pi ratattā¹⁴ pi, pajattā pi brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyada¹⁵ tattha na tiṭṭhati taṃ vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā¹⁵, tattha brāhmaṇo na tṛito¹⁶ taṃ vitikkamati ti kho¹⁷ Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti.

7. Kathaṃ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacaṇḍalo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko¹⁸ yāva sattamā pitāmahaṃyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho² jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavas-

¹ M. Ph. S. *do not abbreviate.* ² M. Ph. S. *“upaku”*

³ T. *“risa”*; M. Ph. *“risa”*; M₆. M₇ *“lisa” and “risa”*

⁴ M. Ph. S. *komāraṃ br* ⁵ *omitted by M. Ph.*

⁶ Ph. *vāṇ* ⁷ Ph. *issaratthena.*

⁸ T. *niyyā*; M. Ph. M₇. S. *niyyā* ⁹ *omitted by Ph. T.*

¹⁰ *omitted by S.* ¹¹ T. *udakūpasa*; S. *udakupasa*

¹² T. *nesādikam.* ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ *tassā*; T. M₇ *omit sā.*

¹⁴ T. *rāgatthā*; M₆ *omits this and the three next words.*

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. *“do.”*

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ *tiṭṭhati*; M₇ *omits na before ti*

¹⁷ M. Ph. *evaṃ kho.* ¹⁸ Ph. *“gahiko.”*

sāni¹ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² carati mante adhiyamāno, atthacattāḷisavassāni¹ komārabrahmacariyaṃ² caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kasiyā pi vanijjāya pi gorakkhena pi issatthena pi rājaporisena pi sippaññatarena pi kevalaṃ pi bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anutimaññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ niyādetvā³ dāraṃ pariyesati dhammena pi adhammena pi kayena pi vikkayena pi udakūpasattham⁴. So brāhmaṇim pi gacchati, khattiyim pi gacchati, vessim pi gacchati, suddim pi gacchati, caṇḍalim pi gacchati, nesādim pi gacchati, venim pi gacchati, rathakarim pi gacchati, pukkusim pi gacchati, gabbhinim pi gacchati, pāyamānam pi gacchati, utunim pi gacchati, anutunim pi gacchati. Tassa sā hoti brāhmaṇ kāmattā pi davattā⁵ pi⁵, pajattā⁶ pi⁶ brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇ hoti. So sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti. Tam enaṃ brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu 'kasma bhavam brāhmaṇo patijānamāno sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti' ti? So evaṃ aha 'seyyathā pi bho aggi⁷ sucim pi dahati asucim pi dahati, na ca tena aggi⁷ upalippati⁸, evaṃ eva kho bho sabbakammehi ce pi brāhmaṇo jivitaṃ kappeti, na ca tena brāhmaṇo upalippati⁹ ti. Sabbakammehi jivitaṃ kappeti ti kho Doṇa, tasmā brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacandālo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇacandālo hoti.

8. Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānam pubbakā¹⁰ isayo¹¹ mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadam gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samhihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhasanti bhāsitaṃ anubhasanti vacitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ Atthako Vāmaḥ Vāma-devo Vessamitto Yamadaggi¹² Aṅgirasō¹³ Bhāradvājo Vā-

¹ T. 'risa°; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ 'risa°

² M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br° ³ T. M₇ niyya°; M. Ph. S. niyya°

⁴ T. udakūpasa°; S. udakupasa°

⁵ omitted by T.; M₆ rāga°; M₇ gāra° ⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. aggi. ⁸ M. upalimpati; Ph. ulippati.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆ upalimpati; M. Ph. S. omit ti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. 'kānaṃ. ¹¹ S. isiyo. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Yamat°

¹³ in T. there is a gap which ends but in CXCLII ('tena cetasa viharati and so on).

seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu 'me¹ pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-
ñāpentī: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnā-
mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesu
tvaṃ Dopa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayam² bho Gotama
brāhmaṇacaṇḍālaṃ pi³ na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho
Gotama . . . pe⁴ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama
dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

CXCIIL.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo⁵ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi,
sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo
Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen' ekadā⁶
digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva
asajjhāyakatā⁷? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,
yen' ekadā⁸ digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭi-
bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmim brāhmaṇa samaye⁹ kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena
cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppamassa ca kāma-
gassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na¹⁰ ppajjānāti, attattham
pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati.
parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjanati
na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ
na ppajjānāti na passati, digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi
mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyatha pi
brāhmaṇa udapatto samsatṭho lākhāya¹⁰ vā haliddiya vā
niliyā¹¹ vā mañjittāya¹² vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sa-

¹ M. Ph. ime. ² omitted by S. ³ M₆ ca.

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₆, M₇ omit also the following words till ajja¹⁰

⁵ S. Samg^o; Ph. Sag^o throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. yena kadāci; M₇ yena kadā; the second time,
it is corrected to yen^o eka^o

⁷ Ph. adds ti and omits the next question.

⁸ M. yena kadāci. ⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ M₆ lāyavā.

¹¹ Ph. linyā; M₆ omits nī^o vā.

¹² M₇ mañjittāya; M. Ph. mañjattāya; M₆ mañjettāya.

kaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa¹ yasmiṃ samaye kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam² yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe³ . . . parattham pi . . . pe⁴ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vyāpada-pariyutthitena⁵ cetasā viharati vyāpada-paretena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa⁶ nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā¹¹ pi¹¹ brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito¹² ussadakajito¹³, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na¹⁴ passeyya¹⁴, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vyāpada-pariyutthitena cetasā viharati vyāpada-paretena, uppannassa ca¹⁴ vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca¹¹ thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . parattham⁷ pi⁷ . . . pe⁹ . . . ubhayattham¹⁰ pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

¹ M₆ °no. ² M₆ °rāganissa°

³ M. Ph. S. tasmim s° y° na pp° na p°

⁴ M. Ph. la; omitted by M₆, M₇; in S. without any abbreviation. ⁵ with [°pariyutthi] tena T. sets in again.

⁶ M₇ uppannavyā° ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆, M₇ omit pe.

⁹ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆, M₇, S.

¹⁰ S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph.

¹² M. Ph. M₇, S. ukku° ¹³ M. Ph. ussuraka° ¹⁴ omitted by T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapanakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhaṇimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca² thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti³, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paṇam brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁷, attattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham³ pi³ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham⁶ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijato⁸, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhaṇimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya⁹ na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁴ . . . parattham¹⁰ pi¹⁰ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham¹¹ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti¹² na passati, digharattaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. Ph. M₇ add na passati.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆; M₇ omit pe.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ S. omits ubh^o and so on till digha^o

⁷ M₇ adds na passati. ⁸ M. Ph. ummi^o

⁹ T. M₆ jāneyya.

¹⁰ omitted by S.; M₇ puts na passati before attattham pi and so it does henceforth twice.

¹¹ T. M₆ jānāti. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham² pi² . . . pe³ . . . parattham⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo lūlito kalalibhūto⁷ andhakare nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya⁸ na passēyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca¹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham² pi² . . . pe³ . . . parattham⁴ pi⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti⁶ na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiṃ ca kho¹⁰ brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppanassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹, attattham¹² pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹ passati, parattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹¹ passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiya vā mliya¹³ vā¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.; T. M₆ continue after pi: tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.

³ M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe.

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁶ T. M₆. jānāti. ⁷ Ph. kulala" ⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. jāneyya.

⁹ M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹¹ M₆. jānāti. ¹² in Ph. attattham and so on is left out.

¹³ omitted by M₇.

maññiṭṭhāya¹ vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhani-
mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya² pas-
seyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na³ kāma-
rāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na kāmarāgaparetena,
uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pa-
jānāti, attattham pi⁵ . . . parattham⁶ . . . ubhayattham pi tas-
mim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, digharattam
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpā-
dapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁶ na vyāpādaparetena, up-
pannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,
attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tas-
mim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, digharattam
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.
Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anuk-
kaṭṭhito⁸ anussadakajāto⁹, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam
mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya¹⁰
passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyā-
pādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁴ na vyāpādaparetena,
uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pa-
jānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi
tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, digharattam
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thina-
middhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati¹¹ na thīnamiddha-
paretena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti⁷, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . .
ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti pas-
sati, digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

¹ M. maññatthiyyā; Ph. M₆ maññetthiyyā; T. maññetthāya;
M₇ jetthāya. ² T. M₆ jāneyya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. have after viharati: la, then Puna ca paraṃ.

⁵ S. gives the sentence in full.

⁶ M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. ⁷ S. pe, then digharattam.

⁸ T. M₆. S. anukku^o; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito;
M₇ anukkuto.

⁹ T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakajāto.

¹⁰ Ph. T. jāneyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapanakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya¹ passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena² cetasā viharati³ na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁴, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁵ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁶, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto⁶, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati⁷ na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁸, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmīṃ samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca⁹ vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-

¹ Ph. jāneyya.

² Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena, *overleaping this whole sentence*. ³ M. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.

⁴ S. pe, *then* dīgharattam. ⁵ M. la, *then* Seyyathā pi.

⁶ M. ummi^o

⁷ M. Ph. pa, *then* Puna ca paraṃ.

⁸ T. *adds* passati; S. pe, *then* dīgharattam.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti¹, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya² passeyya, evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitaṃ cetosā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchaya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti³ attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadaṃ dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayaṃ pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yen' ekadaṃ dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti⁴.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

CXCIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālayaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī⁶ brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kāreti⁷. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyaṇiṃ⁸ brāhmaṇaṃ dūta-

¹ M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ.

² Ph. *M₇* jāneyya.

³ M. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattaṃ; T. M., *M₇* have after parattham pi: *pe*, *then* ubhayattham pi and so on; Ph. has parattham pi ubhayattham pi and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. *yena* kadāci; *M₆* *yena* kadā.

⁵ M. S. *pi*.

⁶ M. Ph. *la*. ⁷ M. *Kara* throughout.

⁸ *M₇* karoti.

⁹ Ph. *Siṅgi* throughout.

‘va āgacchantam, disvā¹ Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:
 ‘Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādivassā’
 ti? ‘Itō ‘haṃ² bho āgacchāmi samanassa Gotamassa san-
 tikā’ ti.³ ‘Taṃ⁴ kiṃ maññati⁵ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni sama-
 nassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe’ ti?
 ‘Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samanassa Gotamassa paññāvey-
 yattiyam jānissāmi⁶? So pi nūn’ assa tādiso ‘va, yo sa-
 manassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā’⁷ ti. ‘Ulā-
 rāya khalu bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni samanāṃ Gotamaṃ pasam-
 sāya pasamsati’ ti. ‘Ko cāhaṃ⁸ bho, ko ca samanāṃ Go-
 tamāṃ pasamsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho⁹ ‘va¹⁰ so bhavaṃ
 Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussāna’ ti. ‘Kim pana bhavaṃ
 Piṅgiyāni atthavasam¹¹ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame¹²
 evaṃ abhippasanno’ ti? ‘Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-
 saparittito na aññesaṃ hinānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evaṃ eva
 kho bho yato yato¹³ tassa bhoto¹⁴ Gotamassa dhammaṃ
 suṇāti¹⁵ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaranaso
 yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato¹⁶ na aññesaṃ puthusa-
 manabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ piheti. Seyyathā pi bho pu-
 riso jighacchādubbalyapareto¹⁷ madhupiṇḍikam adhigac-
 cheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat’ eva¹⁸ sādu rasam
 asecanakam¹⁹, evaṃ eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto²⁰
 Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti²¹ yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso
 yadi veyyākaranaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato la-
 bhat’ eva²² attamanataṃ²³ labhati²⁴ cetaso pasādam. Sey-
 yathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya hari-
 candanassa vā lohita-candanassa²⁵ vā²⁶, so yato yato ghā-
 yetha²⁷ yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

¹ S. disvāna. ² S. idhāham. ³ T. santikam (*without* ti).

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ maññasi. ⁶ T. samjā^o

⁷ Ph. ca aham. ⁸ M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ¹⁰ Ph. attham.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ samaṇo Gotamo. ¹² omitted by Ph. S.

¹³ T. bho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. suṇoti.

¹⁵ T. dighacchā^o; M₇ righacchā^o; Ph. jighacchādubbala^o

¹⁶ T. labhet’ eva. ¹⁷ Ph. asecanakam. ¹⁸ M₇ bho.

¹⁹ Ph. ‘nātam. ²⁰ T. labheti; M₆. M₇ labhate.

²¹ omitted by M₆. ²² T. ghāyati.

chat'eva surabhogandham asecanakam¹, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam supāti yadi suttaso yādi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhuta-dhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhitō bālhagilāno, tassa kusalo bhisakko tñānaso ābādhām nīha-reyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam supāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbhaththam² gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharāṇi acchodakā³ sātodakā³ sītodakā³ setodakā⁴ supatīṭṭhā ramaṇiyā⁵, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharāṇim ogāhetvā nhātvā⁶ ca pivitvā ca sabba-darathakilamathapariḷāham paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam supāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhā paṭippassambhanti⁷ ti.

2. Evam vutte Karaṇapāli brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṁ ekam-sam uttarāsanaṁ karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalaṁ patha-viyaṁ⁷ nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetva tikkhattum udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁸.

Abhikkantaṁ bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantaṁ bho Piṅgiyaṁ. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitaṁ vā ukkujjeyya, pa-ticchannaṁ⁹ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṁ ācikkheyya.

¹ T. asojanakam. ² omitted by M₆. ³ T. M₆. M₇ °dikā.

⁴ T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M₆ °dikā, but it omits sīto⁵; M₇ omits sīto⁵ and seto⁵ ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. ⁷ T. M₆ puthuviyaṁ.

⁸ all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M₆, however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassā ti; M₇ have after the second tassa: pe || sambuddhassa.

⁹ T. M₆ omit all from paṭi° to evam eva.

andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evam eva bhotā Piṅgiyaninā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ¹ bho² Piṅgiyāni taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavam Piṅgiyāni dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ⁴ ti.

CXCV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgarasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamaṃtāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App ekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavanna nīlavatthā nīlalamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavanna pītavatthā pītālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi lohitaṃ honti lohitaṃ vanna lohitaṃ vatta lohitaṃ vatta odātālamkāra, app ekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātavanna odātavatta odātālamkāra. Tyassu⁴ tam Bhagavā atirocati vanna c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni⁵ brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsanaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugata' ti. 'Paṭibhātu tam⁶ Piṅgiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato samamukhā sārūpāya⁷ gāthāya abhithavi:

Padumaṃ⁸ yathā kokanadaṃ⁹ sugandham pāto siyā
phullam avitagandham¹⁰

Āṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ tapantaṃ ādiccam iv'
antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsanaṃsathehi Piṅgiyāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsanaṃsathehi Bhagavantam

¹ M₇ sāhaṃ. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. T. M₆ Bhagavantam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tyāssu.

⁵ Ph. Siṅgi^o throughout. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ sārūpāya; S. sārūpāya.

⁸ S. padmaṃ, which form suits better the metre than padumaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. onudaṃ. ¹⁰ M₇ avicita^o

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te¹ Licchavī etad a-
voca: —

2. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-
yassa desetā² puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappa-
veditassa dhammavinayassa³ desetassa viññātā puggalo
dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-
yassa desetassa⁴ viññātā⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno pug-
galo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññukatavedi puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ ti.

CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣuṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi⁶ mahāsayanam⁶ ahoṣi, Himava pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahoṣi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahoṣi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo hattho ohito ahoṣi, dakkhiṇe⁷ samudde⁷ ubho pādā ohita aheṣuṃ. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāṭṭrahoṣi.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyā nāma tinajāti nabhiya uggantvā⁸ nabham āhacca⁹ ṭhitā⁹ ahoṣi. Tathāgatassa

¹ omitted by S. ² T. S. desetā; M₇ desetā.

³ Ph. "vinayadesi" ⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. udd's va.

⁶ M₆ oddly has mahāpassanā.

⁷ M₆. M₇ dakkhiṇesu samuddesu. ⁸ M₆ uggahetvā.

⁹ M₆ āgacchasitā (sic).

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā¹ kimi kaṇhasisā pādehi assakkitvā² yāva³ jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvannā catuhi disāhi⁴ āgantvā padamūle⁵ nipatitvā⁶ sabbasetā sampajjimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto⁷ va samāno mahato mīhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno⁸ milhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavi mahāsayanam ahosi, Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhino hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhine samudde ubho padā ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddha⁹. Tassa¹⁰ abhisambodhāya¹¹ ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇. ² M. inserts agganakhato.

³ M₆. M₇ catuddisāhi. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ Ph. alimp^o; M₆ ālīpimāno. ⁶ T. M₇ sambuddhāya.

Hardy.

8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinajāti nābhīyā uggantvā nabham āhacca tthitā ahosi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya¹ ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimī kaṇhasisā pādehi ussakkivā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesuṃ, bahū bhikkhave gāhī odātavasānā Tathāgataṃ paṇupetaṃ² saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāvappaṃ catuḥ disāhi āgantvā pādamaḷe nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjijjissu cattāro 'me bhikkhave vappaṃ khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno³ mīlhena, lābhi bhikkhave Tathāgato civarapaṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, tattha⁴ ca⁵ Tathāgato agadhito⁶ amucchito anajjhopanno⁷ ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣu ti.

¹ T. M., "sambuddhāya." ² M. Ph. "petā.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ alimp^o

⁴ M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ agathito; M. Ph. adhigato. ⁷ M. anajjhā^o

CXC VII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā¹ na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu² na kkkhamati³. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti⁴. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo⁵ pāṇinā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā⁶ mahāsamudde chaḍḍeti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhaka deva⁷ pamattā honti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammika honti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāya, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati ti.

CXC VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vaca subhāsita⁸ hoti no⁸ dubbhāsita, anavajja ca ananuvajja ca⁹ viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ T. nemittakā; also M₆, M₇ have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

² S. cakkhum throughout; M₆, M₇ cakkhum and cakkhu.

³ M. Ph. M₆, M₇ kamati; S. kkamati throughout.

⁴ T. paṭigaccho⁵ M. Ph. asuro⁶ M. sampati⁶

⁷ S. devaputtā. ⁸ T. na; M₆, M₇ na and no.

⁹ omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsita hoti, saccā ca bhāsita hoti, saṅghā ca bhāsita hoti, atthasaṅghita ca bhāsita hoti, mettaccittena ca bhāsita hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi¹ samannāgatā vācā subhāsita hoti no² dubbhāsita, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca³ viññūnan ti.

CXCIX.

1. Yasmiṃ⁴ bhikkhave samaye⁵ silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā pañcahi thānehi bhāṇuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā⁶ disvā cittaṃ pasādentī⁷, saḍḍasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ⁸ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paccutthenti abhivādentī āsanam denti, uccākulinasamvattanikaṃ⁹ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalaṃ paṭivinodenti¹⁰, mahesakkhāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattiṃ¹¹ yathābalaṃ samvibhajanti, mahābhogāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ¹² bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripaṇhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti, mahāpaṇḍāsamvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulam tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

¹ T. pañcah'aṅg° ² T. na.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yaṃ; T. M₆, M₇ yasmiṃ ca.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ S. manussānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. S. pasādanti. ⁸ M. Ph. S. uccākulika°

⁹ M. Ph. S. °vinenti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆, S. °satti.

¹¹ T. omits this sentence; M₇ gives it twice.

Yasmiṃ¹ bhikkhave samaye² silavanto pabbajitā kulam
upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcahi tñānehi ba-
hum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

CC.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave nissaraṇi³ya³ dhātuyo. Katamā
pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaṃ⁴ manasikaroto
kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na san-
tiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammam kho pan' assa mana-
sakaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati san-
tiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam⁵ subhā-
vitaṃ suvutṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ⁶ kāmehi,
ye ca kāmapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāha, mutto
so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam
kāmaṇaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādam ma-
nasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na
santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa mana-
sakaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati
vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitaṃ suvut-
ṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ vyāpādena, ye ca vyā-
padapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāha, mutto so
tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vyā-
pādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesam mana-
sakaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na
santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, aviheṣam kho pan' assa manasi-
karoto aviheṣāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati
vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitaṃ suvut-
ṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca viheṣa-
paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāha, mutto so tehi,
na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya
nissaraṇaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. yaṃ. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. Ph. S. nissā^o ⁴ S. kāme.

⁵ S. sugataṃ *throughout*.

⁶ Ph. suviññuttaṃ; T. M_c. M_i visamyuttaṃ *throughout*.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ¹ manaḥkaroto rūpe² cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho paṇ'assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodham kho paṇ'assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

Tassa kāmanandi³ pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi³ pi nānuseti, vihesānandi⁴ pi⁴ nānuseti⁴, rūpanandi³ pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi³ pi nānuseti. so⁵ kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ niranusayo⁷, acceci⁸ taṇhaṃ, vivattayi⁹ samyojanaṃ, sammāmaṇābhisamayaṃ antaṃ akāsi dukkhassa.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇi¹⁰ dhatuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo¹¹ visatimo¹².

¹ S. rūpe. ² S. rūpesu. ³ T. °nandi.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

⁷ M₇ niranusayo; M. Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

⁸ T. M₆ accechi; the reading of M₇ is wholly corrupt.

⁹ T. M₆ M₇ vivattayi; Ph. vivattayi. ¹⁰ T. nissaraṇa.

¹¹ T. M₆ M. Mahāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T. M₆ M₇; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito.

¹² Ph. visatimaṃ, although it has °vaggo; omitted by M₇; S. has pañcamo; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānaṃ: Catuttho pañāsako (S. adds nīṭṭhito).

Uddānam¹:

Soṇo Doṇo Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī² ca Piṅgiyānī
Supinā³ ca vassā vācā⁴ kulam nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

PAÑCAMA-PANNĀSAKO.

CCI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ⁵ viharati Veḷu-
me. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
ṇṇikami, upasaṇṇikamitvā Bhagavantam abhiyādetvā ekam-
itaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo
bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate
arinibbute saddhammo na ciratthitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhu bhikkhu-
yo upāsakā upāsikāyo Sāthari agāravā viharanti appa-
ssā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā
haranti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissa,
nāmaññaṃ agāravā viharanti appatissa. Ayam kho Kim-
bila hetu ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute sad-
hammo na cirattlitiko hoti ti.

3. Ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathagate
urimibbute saddhammo ciratthitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhu bhikkhu-
yo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagaravā viharanti sappat-
tissā, dhamme sagaravā viharanti sappattissā, sanghe sagā-
vā viharanti sappattissā, sikkhāya sagaravā viharanti
ppattissā, aññamaññaṃ sagaravā viharanti sappattissā.
yaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate
urinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ S. tass' uddo ² Ph. °pākāli. ³ Ph. supinnā.

⁴ Ph. vā. ⁵ M. S. Kimil^o; Ph. Kimmil^o

⁶ M. Kimi^o; Ph. Kimmi^o *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nu kho.

CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dhammasavane¹. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ² suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, kaṅkhaṃ vihanati³, ditṭhiṃ ujum karoti, cittaṃ assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dhammasavane¹ ti.

CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo⁴ assājāniyo⁵ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo⁶, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva⁷ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena¹⁰, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹¹ assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena⁸, javena⁹, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

¹ S. 'ssavane. ² M. Ph. asutaṃ. ³ T. M₆. M₇ vitarati.

⁴ M. Ph. S. bhadro *throughout*.

⁵ Ph. M₆ assa^o *throughout*. ⁶ M. Ph. 'bhogo *throughout*.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva *throughout*. ⁸ M. S. ājj^o.

⁹ T. *puts* javena *after* maddavena.

¹⁰ M₆ majjavena.

¹¹ T. bhadro.

nādhimuccati na sampasidati¹. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu² Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasidati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya³ padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ saṅghe kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sikkhāya kaṅkhati⁵ . . .⁶ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

CCVL

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo⁸ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu⁹ kāmesu⁷ avitarāgo¹⁰ hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .¹¹ rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadatthaṃ udarāva-dehakam bhujjivā seyyasukhaṃ passasukham¹² middhasukham¹³ anuyutto viharati . . . aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ

¹ T. ppasidati. ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. *once* sātaccāya, *elsewhere* sākaccāya.

⁴ Ph. yaṃ. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. *has la instead of the dots.* ⁷ S. kāme.

⁸ M. avigatarāgo *throughout*.

⁹ M. *continues*: kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadatthaṃ udakāvadehakam (sic) bhujjivā and so on.

¹⁰ Ph. avigata^o ¹¹ M. Ph. pa. ¹² T. M. phassa^o

¹³ M. Ph. *insert* niddāsukham.

paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vātena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaṇṇataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aṇṇatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vātena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaṇṇataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamo cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?
2. Khudaṃ¹ paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti², vātaṃ amometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā yāguyā ti.

CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyaṇadhanti³, bhattaṃ⁴ assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyaṇadhanti³, bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₇, S. khuddaṃ.

² Ph. T. paṭivineti.

³ M. Ph. S. "naddhati.

⁴ M₆ sattaṃ; M₇ gattaṃ.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakena¹ gitassarena dhammam bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā² pi tasmim sare sārājati, pare pi tasmim sare sārājanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva³ mayam gāyāma, evam ev' ime⁴ samānā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti' ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena gitassarena dhammam bhaṇantassā ti.

CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinava muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato⁵. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddam okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddam okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa⁷ sampajānassa niddam okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo⁸ ekavīsatisimo⁹.

Uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Kimbilo¹¹ dhammasavanaṃ¹² ājāni ca balaṃ khilam Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ gitam muṭṭhassatinā¹³ cā ti.

¹ T. āyatanena. ² T. tatta; S. attā. ³ M₆. M₇ yathā.

⁴ M. Ph. eva kho; M₆ ime. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ āpajjanti.

⁶ S. okkamato *throughout*. ⁷ Ph. S. upaṭṭhitasā.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *add nothing else*; M. Kimila⁹ nīṭṭhito; Ph Kimmilavaggaṃ nīṭṭhitani. ⁹ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. °timam.

¹⁰ S. tass' uddo. ¹¹ M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.

¹² S. °ssavanaṃ. ¹³ S. °ssati pi.

CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi brahmacārīnaṃ, tassa pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhū. Katame pañca?

2. Parājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho¹, aññatarāṃ vā saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, bālhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ plu-sati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, tassa ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaranakārako, tassa³ pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigataṃ parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati².

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaranakārako, tassa ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ⁴ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

¹ M. "paribandho; Ph. "paripantho; T. jinhaparipantho; M₆. M₇ jinna" ² T. M₆, M₇ uppa"

³ M₇ puts after tassa: ime pañca ādinavā paṭikaṅkhā ti, and the rest is left out. ⁴ omitted by T.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yaṃ khattiyapaṇisaṃ yaṃ brahmanapaṇisaṃ yaṃ galapatiṇisaṃ yaṃ samanapaṇisaṃ, avisārado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno sam-mūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiyā².

7. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā silavato silasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave silavā silasampanno appamādadhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati³. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno yaṃ ñad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṅkamati yaṃ khattiyapaṇisaṃ yaṃ brahmanapaṇisaṃ yaṃ galapatiṇisaṃ yaṃ samanapaṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amāṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno asammūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave silavā silasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjati¹. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ² all MSS. except S. add ti.

³ M₇ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampan-
dāyā ti.

CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bahubhāṇisimim puggale.
Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhaṇati, pisunaṃ¹ bhaṇati, pharusam bhaṇati,
samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati², kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bahubhāṇisimim pug-
gale⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇisimim pug-
gale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na pisunaṃ⁵ bhaṇati, na pharusam
bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati⁶, kāyassa bheda pa-
rammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇisimim
puggale ti.

CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā⁷. Katame
pañca?

2. Bahunō janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahu-
lo ca hoti, vajjabahu-
lo ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bheda
parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upa-
pajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā⁸.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahunō janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahu-
lo ca hoti, vajjabahu-
lo ca, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bheda
parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

¹ M. S. pisunaṃ.

² T. samphappalapati; M₆ sampampalapati; M₇ sampam-
phalapati. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇. S. pisunaṃ.

⁶ T. samphappalapati; M₆. M₇ sampampalapati.

⁷ M. Ph. akhan^o throughout. ⁸ Ph. adds ti.

CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo¹, luddho² ca hoti, vipphaṭṭisāri ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho⁴ ca hoti, avipphaṭṭisāri ca, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, papako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike⁵.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati⁶, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati³.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. kuddho. ³ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

⁴ Ph. akuddho. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁶ T. upaddavati; M₇ upāvādāti.

2. Appasannā na ppassidanti, pasannānañ ca¹ ekaccānañ aññathattaṃ hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ² hoti, pacchimañ janatā diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjati³, cittaṃ assa na ppassidati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike⁴.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā ppassidanti, pasannānañ ca¹ bhīyobhāvo hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, pacchimañ janatā diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjati⁵, cittaṃ assa ppassidati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā aggisimā. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbāṇṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo⁶, saṃgaṇikāpavaḍḍhano⁷, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko⁸ hoti⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggisimā ti.

CCXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁰. Katame pañca?

2. Viṣamā, bahurajā¹¹, caṇḍā¹² sunakhā, vālā¹³ yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ¹⁴ ti.

Akkosakavaggo¹⁵ dvāviṣatimo¹⁶.

Uddānaṃ¹⁷:

¹ S. pasannānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.

³ Ph. āgacchanti. ⁴ T. M₆ add ti. ⁵ Ph. āpajjanti.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. 'kārāmabandhano; Ph. 'kābandhano; T. M₇ 'pavaddhano; M₆ 'pavaddhanti.

⁸ M. 'pavattini; Ph. 'pavuttani; T. M₆ M₇ 'pavaddhanti.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. 'rāya.

¹¹ T. 'rājā; M. bahurajā. ¹² M. S. caṇḍā°

¹³ T. vālā; M₇ S. vālā°; M₆ vā ya° ¹⁴ M. Ph. 'rāya.

¹⁵ Ph. 'vaggam; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. niṭṭhitam; T. M₆ vaggo dutiyo, and nothing else. ¹⁶ S. dutiyo.

¹⁷ S. tass' udd°

Akkosabhaṇḍanasilāni bahubhāṇī dve akhantiyo¹
 Apāsādikā² dve vuttā aggismim³ Madhurenā cā ti.

CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ⁴ na suṇāti, sutaṃ na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado⁵ hoti, gālhaṃ⁶ rogātāṅkaṃ plusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ plusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattacāre ti.

CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā⁷ parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ plusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dighacārikaṃ anavattacārikaṃ anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā⁸ na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālhaṃ rogātāṅkaṃ plusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattacāre ti.

¹ M. Ph. °tiyā. ² M. Ph. appasa⁹ ³ M. Ph. aggi.

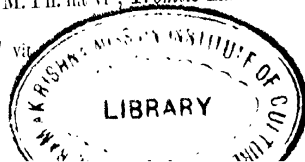
⁴ M. Ph. asutaṃ *throughout*. ⁵ M. Ph. na vi¹⁰; T. omits na.

⁶ S. bālhaṃ *throughout*.

⁷ T. S. °gatam; T. M₆. M₇ add vi.

⁸ T. S. °gatam.

Hardy.



CCXXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse¹. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo² hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇiyo³ ayyatto⁴ kimkaraṇiyesu, saṃsattho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi⁵ anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattthavāse⁶. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto kimkaraṇiyesu, asaṃsattho viharati⁷ sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattthavāse⁸ ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse⁹. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchari hoti, kulamacchari⁷ hoti⁷, lābhamacchari hoti, vaṇṇamacchari hoti, dhammamacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse⁶.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattthanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamacchari hoti, na kulamacchari hoti, na lābhamacchari hoti, na vaṇṇamacchari hoti, na dhammamacchari hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattthanivāse ti.

CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

¹ S. abhi^o *throughout*. ² M. Ph. byatto; T. M₆. M₇ vyatto.

³ M. S. gahaṭṭha^o; M₇ saṅga^o *throughout*.

⁴ S. "nivāse. ⁵ M₆ hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. S. abhi^o ⁷ omitted by T.

2. Anāmantacāre¹ āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, paṭicchanne āsane āpajjati, māṭugāmassa uttarim² chappaṇca³ vacchi dhammaṃ desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupake ti.

CCXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Māṭugāmassa abhinhadassanam, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati viṣṣaso, viṣṣase sati otāro, otmacittass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham⁴: anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati⁵ aññataram vā saṃkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjissati sikkham vā paccakkhāya hināyavattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

CCXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggisaḍḍhāraṇā bhoga, udakasādharaṇa bhoga, rajasādhāraṇā bhoga, corasādharaṇā bhoga, appiyehi dayadehi saḍḍharaṇā bhoga.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinava bhogesu.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsa bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānam sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, māṭapitaro sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadāradasakammakaraṇaporiṣe sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittamācche sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, samanabrahmaṇesu⁶ uddhaggikam dakkhinam patitṭhāpeti⁷ sovaḍḍhikam sukhavipakam saggasamuttanikam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsa bhogesu ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* na. ² M. Ph. S. 'ri.

³ M. Ph. chapaṇca. ⁴ Ph. 'kha.

⁵ Ph. cariyati; S. *omits* car' añña' vā. ⁶ M. Ph. 'ne.

⁷ M. 'pesi; M₆. M₇ 'tṭhāpeti.

CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisa¹ vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² asaṃyena bhuttaṃ anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisa¹ vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakam yeva² samayena bhuttaṃ anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samayabhatte kule ti.

CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhiru, sappatibhaya, mittadubbhā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātuḡame. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhiru, sappatibhaya, mittadubbhā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātuḡame ti.

CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā¹ kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghorāviso, dujjivho⁴, mittadubbhā.

¹ Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa°. ² Ph. *tāvata* tāñ *neva*.

³ T. M₆, M₇ °dubbhī. ⁴ M. T. M₇, S. *dujjivho*, and so always.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kanhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhi.

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco¹. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārinī.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

Dighacārikavaggo² tevisatimo³.

Uddānam⁴:

Dighacārikā dve⁵ vuttā⁶ atinivāsamacchare⁷

Dve⁸ ca⁹ kulupakā¹⁰ bhogo¹¹ bhattam sappāpare dve¹² ti.

CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvaniyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na¹³ bahussuto hoti na sutudharo, na¹⁴ paṭisallekhitā¹⁵ hoti na paṭisallānārāmo¹⁶, na kalyānavāco hoti na kalyānavakkarano, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvaniyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvaniyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. pisuṇa^o

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo tatiyo, and nothing else; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. vaggam niṭṭhitam. ³ S. tatiyo. ⁴ S. tass' udd^o

⁵ S. dve digha^o; M. Ph. cārikam. ⁶ Ph. vuttam.

⁷ S. abhinivāsamaccharaṇ; M. atinivāsam maccheram.

⁸ S. dve. ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ Ph. kam. ¹¹ M. Ph. bhogā.

¹² M. usurabhattam kanhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhattakulā ca kanhasappā apare dve. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ M. khatā; Ph. khato; T. M₆. M₇ sallikhitā.

¹⁶ T. sallaṇārāmo; S. adds na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno¹, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhita² hoti paṭisallānārāmo³, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paṇṇavā hoti ajaḷo anelaṃvūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, paṭimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati aca-
ragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, sama-
dāya sikkhati sikkhapadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo
sutasaṃnicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇa
pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁴ savyāñjanaṃ⁵ kevalaparipu-
ṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tatharū-
pāssa dhammā bahussuta honti dhātā⁶ vacasā paricita
manasānupekkhita dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco
hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vassaṭ-
ṭhāya anelaḷalāya atthassa viññapaniyā. Catunnaṃ jhā-
naṃ⁷ abhicetasikānaṃ⁸ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavahārānaṃ ni-
kāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi. Āsavānaṃ⁹
khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭhēva
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacāriṇaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca
garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko
bhikkhu āvasaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ add hoti, but only M₇ has hoti after
na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

² M. Ph. °khatā; T. M₆, M₇ °sallikhitā.

³ T. °sallān°; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo.

⁴ M₆, M₇ sātthā.

⁵ M₆, M₇ °nā.

⁶ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. M₆ abhi°

⁹ T. °vānañ ca.

¹⁰ M₆ khayam ca.

2. *Silavā* hoti . . .¹ *saṃādāya*² *sikkhati sikkhāpadesu*. Bahussuto hoti . . .³ *ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā*. *Kalyāṇavāco* hoti *kalyāṇavākkaraṇo*, *poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭaṭṭhāya aneḷagalāya*⁴ *atthassa viññāpaniya*. Paṭibalo hoti *upasaṅkamante*⁵ *dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum*. Catunnam *jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ*⁶ *ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi* hoti *akicchalābhi akasiralābhi*.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sohetu ti.

CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakaro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. *Silavā* hoti . . . *pe*⁷ . . . *saṃādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu*. Bahussuto hoti . . . *pe*⁸ . . . *ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā*. Khaṇḍaphullam paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto⁹ *nānāveraṇṇaka*¹⁰ bhikkhū *gihiṇaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti* 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto *nānāveraṇṇakā bhikkhū*, *karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun'* ti. Catunnam *jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi* hoti *akicchalābhi akasiralābhi*.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakaro hoti ti.

CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu *gihiṇaṃ*¹¹ *anukampati*. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle¹² *saṃādapeti*. Dhammadassane *niveseti*. Gilānake *upasaṅkamitvā satim uppādeti* 'arahaggaṭaṃ

¹ M. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S. ³ T. aneḷagalāya.

⁴ S. 'mantap. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆ abhi^o

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆, M₇.

⁸ T. M₆, M₇ 'te; M₆ has also sanghe. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ 'ke.

¹⁰ M₆, M₇ gihi; S. gihiṇ. ¹¹ S. 'silesu.

āyasmanto satim upatthāpethā¹ ti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho² abhikkanto³ nānāverajjakā⁴ bhikkhū gihīmanū upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho paṇ'assa bhojanam denti lūkaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ⁶ attanā paribhūñjati, saddhādeyyaṃ⁷ na vinipāteti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīmaṃ⁸ anukampati ti.

CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca⁹ अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avanāṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhasati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhasati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upattha^o

² T. M₆. M₇ saṃghe.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'te.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'ke.

⁵ M₇ 'saṃghena.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁷ Ph. saddhāya deyyam.

⁸ S. gihim.

⁹ M₇ omits this sentence.

CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī¹, kulamacchari hoti kulapaligedhī¹, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī¹, na kulamacchari hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamacchari³ hoti³, labha-macchari hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhā-

¹ T. °bodhi.

² S. has only pe.

³ omitted by M.

sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī¹ hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī³ hoti³, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipateti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī⁴ hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipateti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lā-

¹ omitted by M₇. ² S. has only pe. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. dhamma°

bhamaçchari hoti, na vannaacchari hoti, na dhamma-
macchari hoti.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
avāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo catuvīsatiṃ³.

Uddānam⁴:

Avāsiko piyo⁵ ca⁶ sobhanā⁷ bahūpakāro⁸ anukampako ca
Yathābhatam⁹ avaññaṃ¹⁰ ca⁶ catukkamacchariyena¹¹ cā ti.

CCXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite¹². Katame
pañca?

2. Attā¹³ pi¹³ attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti,
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti,
kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇa apayaṃ duggatim vimpataṃ
nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite¹².

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññu paṣaṃ-
santi, kāyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kā-
laṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇa sugatim saggaṃ
lokaṃ upapajjati¹⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucarite ti.

CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .¹⁵ kā-
yasucarite . . .¹⁵ vaciduccarite . . .¹⁵ vacisucarite . . .¹⁵
manoduccarite . . .¹⁶ manosucarite. Katame pañca?

¹ S. *has only* pe.

² T. M₆. M₇ vaggo catuttho, *and they omit all the rest*;
³ h. 'vaggam; M. Ph. *add* nitthito (Ph. 'tam). ⁴ S. catuttho.

⁵ S. *tass' udd'* ⁶ S. appiya. ⁷ *omitted by* S.

⁸ S. *adds* ca. ⁹ Ph. bahukāro. ¹⁰ S. 'bhatañ cāpi.

¹¹ S. avaññagedhā.

¹² M. Ph. catuko ma¹³; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

¹³ M₇ 'tena. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ upp¹⁶

¹⁶ M. Ph. pa; S. pe; *it gives also the introductory phrase*
o each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M₇
mits 'duccarite *after* vaci¹⁷ and mano¹⁸ ¹⁹ Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatīṃ saggam lokam upapajjati¹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā ducçarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ducçarite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā suçarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhamma vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā suçarite ti.

CCXLVI—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaducçarite . . .² kayasucarite . . .² vaciducçarite . . .² vacisucarite . . .² manoducçarite . . .² manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasasaṃsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhamma vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vālānaṃ³ amanussānaṃ āvāso⁴, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā sīvathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o

² M. Ph. la; S. pe; for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. vāl^o throughout. ⁴ T. āvāso.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacikammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacikammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ āraḁa parivajjenti²: idam assa sappatibhayasmim vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacikammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasati: idam assa valāvasathasmim³ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā valānaṃ amanussānaṃ avāso⁴, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ⁵ asucinā vacikammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī¹ disvā khyadhammaṃ⁶ āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkham, ye⁷ mayaṃ evarupehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasāma' ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sivathikā bahuno janassa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca adinavā sivathikūpame puggale ti.

¹ M. S. brahma° ² M. Ph. °vajjanti.

³ M. °sasmim; T. °thasmim; Ph. valā ca bhayasmī (sic).

⁴ T. M₆ °sā. ⁵ M. Ph. la. ⁶ M₆. M₇ khyana°

⁷ M₆ yeva.

CCL.

1. Pañc'eime bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kā-tame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhiṭṭasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ¹ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti. saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā pariḥāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhiṭṭasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ² āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisidapeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisidapito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahlulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto³ saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā pariḥāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmiṃ puggale puggalo abhiṭṭasanno hoti, so disappakkanto hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . so kalakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myayaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kalakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā pariḥāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti

Duccaritavaggo⁶ pañcavisatimo⁷.

¹ T. M₆, M₇ °rūpiṃ. ² T. °rūpiṃ. ³ T. M₆, M₇ na bhajanto.

⁴ M. Ph. la. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ pañcavo vaggo (T. vaggo pe), then pañcavo paṇṇāsako (T. omits pañc), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. add nīṭṭhito (Ph. °tam) after °vaggo (Ph. vaggam).

⁷ M. visatimo; S. pañcavo; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. add Pañcavo paṇṇāsako.

Uddānaṃ¹:

Duccaritam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduc-
caritam.

Catūhi pare dve sivathika puggalappasādena cā ti².

[CHATTHA-PAÑÑASAko³]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekkena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena paññākkhandhena⁴ samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekkena vimuttināpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbam ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo⁵ . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekkena silakkhandhena samannāgato⁶ hoti⁷, asekkena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekkena paññākkhandhena⁸ . . . asekkena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekkena vimuttināpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato⁹ hoti⁹.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

¹ S. tass' uddo ² S. adds Pañcāmo paṇṇāsako nittitho.

³ S. has as title Vaggasāṅgahita suttantā. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

⁴ M. T. pañña^o; M_o paṇṇa^o

⁵ M. Ph. S. differ from T. M_o. M₇ in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nipāta. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by M_o. M₇. ⁸ M_o pañña^o

⁹ omitted by T. M_o. M₇.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ¹, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikkīṭṭhaṃ² yad idaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaḍāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya⁴ abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya⁴ bhabbo paṭthamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime³ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . arahattaphalaṃ⁵ sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

¹ omitted by S.

² M. S. patikkīṭṭhaṃ.

³ S. pañca

⁴ Ph. 'hānāya.

⁵ M. Ph. S. arahattam.

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam¹ sacchikātum.

3. Pañc'ime² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo dutiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam³ sacchikātun ti.

— — —

1. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitun ti.

— — —

1. Pañc'ime⁴ bhikkhave dhamme⁵ appahāya abhabbo utiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . atuttham jhānam . . . pe . . . sotapatti-phalam . . . pe . . . kadagāmiphalam . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalam . . . pe⁶ . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti⁷.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. arahattam.

² S. pañca; M₆. M₇. *omit this sentence entirely*.

³ M. Ph. S. arahattam. ⁴ S. pañca. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇. *add* Chāttho vaggo. Hardy.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ¹ na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ¹ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathabhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pe . . . yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhaṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .² senāsana-paññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgāriko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgāriko sammannitabbo . . . guttaguttam na jānāti . . . guttaguttam jānāti . . . Civarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo . . . civarapaṭiggāhako sam-

¹ Ph. T. M., M., °ānudiṭṭhaṃ.

² S. *inserts* senāsana-gāhāpako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāga-
 hitam jānāti . . . pe . . . Civarabhājako na sammanni-
 tabbo . . . cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo . . .¹ pe . . .
 Yagubbhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yagubbhājako sam-
 mannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo
 . . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajja-
 kabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sam-
 mannitabbo . . . bhājītābhājītam na jānāti . . . bhājītā-
 bhājītam jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammanni-
 tabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vis-
 sajjitāvissajjītam² na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjītam jānāti
 . . . pe³ . . . Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sā-
 ṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sam-
 mannitabbo . . .³ pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . .
 gahitāgahitam na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitam jānāti . . .
 Āramikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . āramikapesako
 sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo
 . . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sam-
 mato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo ve-
 litabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahatam
 attanam parihaarati . . . akkhatam anupahatam attanam
 parihaarati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . .
 pesitapesitam na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam
 agge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na doṣāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na
 nohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayaṅgaṭiṃ gacchati, pesitapesi-
 am jānāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
 sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti⁴.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,
 nūsāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamadaṭṭhayaṃ hoti.

¹ T. vissajjāviss°

² omitted by T.

³ T. pe.

⁴ M₆. M₇ pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhū ... sikkhamānā ... sāmaṇerā¹ ... upāsikā² yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātīni hoti adinnādāyīni hoti, kāmesu micchacārīni hoti, musāvādīni hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyīni hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchacarā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgata upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipatī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato maggānto ... muṇḍasāvako ... jaṭilako ... paribbājako ... māgaṇḍiko³ ... tedandiko⁴ ... aviruddhako⁵ ... gotamako

¹ M. S. samanero sāmaṇeri.

² M. T. M₆, M₇ upāsako upāsikā. ³ T. M₆, M₇ 'yo.

⁴ M. Ph. hedandiko. ⁵ M. Ph. S. aruddhako.

... devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacāri hoti,
māsāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthayī hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato
devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti¹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavasaññā, āhāre pa-
tikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa² bhikkhave abhinīyā pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkū-
lasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā ime pañca dhammā bhā-
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasañña, dukkhe anattasaññā,
paṇhasaññā, virāgasañña.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā ime pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-
driyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyā ime pañca dhammā bhāve-
tabbā.

¹ M. M, *add* Vaggo aṭṭhamo; T. *adds* Vaggo.

² S. *omits this Sutta*.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahāṇāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime¹ pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mōhassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyaya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sarambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa² . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahāṇāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo nīṭhito chavīsatimo. Chatto Paṇṇasako.

Uddānam³:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahāṇāya khayāya
vayena ca

Virāgaṇirodhā cāgaṇ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idam vaggass' uddānam⁴:

Sekhabalaṃ Balaṇ c'eva Pañcaṅgikaṇ ca Sumanam
Muṇḍa-Nivarana-Saṇṇaṇ ca Yodhājīvaṇ ca aṭṭhanam
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuṇ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasam
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Saddhammāghātupāsakam
Arañña-Brāhmaṇaṇ c'eva Kimbilakkosakam tatha
Dīghacārāvāsikaṇ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto⁵ nīṭhito⁶.

¹ omitted by M. S. ² T. mādassa.

³ only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada°, Ph. chattaṃ °sakam. ⁴ only in M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Aṅguttaraparamam; M. M. Aṅguttarapañcakanam. ⁶ omitted by T. M. M.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

PAṬHAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa arāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo² dakkhineyyo² añjalikarāṇiyo²
anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva
sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako³ viharati sato sam-
pajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghaṇena gandhaṃ ghā-
yitvā . . . jivhāya rasam sayitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṃ
phusitvā . . . manasā dhammā viññāya⁴ neva sumano
hoti na dummano, upekkhako³ viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo⁵ dakkhineyyo añjalika-
rāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa ti.

Idam⁶ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. M₇ add hoti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upekh^o ⁴ T. viññā. ⁵ T. adds hoti.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

II.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā² pi hutvā eko hoti, avibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropa-kāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti seyyathā pi uḍake, uḍake pi abhijjamāne³ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭha-viyā⁴, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evamamahā-nubhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḥa pi kāyena⁵ va saṃvatteti.

3. Dibbhāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusiṅga ubho sadde suṇāti⁶ dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre san-tike ca⁷.

4. Parasattānaṃ parapuggallānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitado-saṃ vā cittaṃ . . . samohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . saṃkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cit-taṃ . . . mahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaraṃ⁸ vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaraṃ vā cit-taṃ . . . samāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimut-taṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussarati, seyyathudam ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jā-tiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa¹⁰ pi¹¹ jātiyo¹² visatim¹³ pi jātiyo tiṃsatim¹⁴ pi jātiyo cattāḥsam pi jātiyo pañāsam pi jā-

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. M₈ bahu; Ph. bahu.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ °māno. ⁴ T. °viyā. ⁵ S. sunoti.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₇ savuttaraṃ.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa, *then* Iti *and so on*. ⁹ omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ S. visam. ¹¹ M₆, M₇, S. tiṃsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi¹
 aneke pi samvattakappe aneke¹ pi¹ vivattakappe¹ aneke²
 pi² samvattavivattakappe² amutrāsīm evaṇṇāmo evaṃgotto
 evaṇvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhappaṭiṣamvedī eva-
 ayupariyanto³, so tato cuto idhūpapanno⁴ ti. Iti sakaraṇ
 sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkantamānusaṅkhe-
 natte passati cavaṇṇe upapajjamāne⁵ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe
 dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathakammūpage satte pajānāti
 ime vata bhonto satta kāyaṇḍuccaritena samannāgata vaci-
 cūccaritena samannāgata manoduccaritena samannāgata
 ariyānaṃ upavādaḱā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-
 samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaḱ parammarāṇaḱ apāyāṃ dug-
 gatīm vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapanna⁵, ime vā⁶ pana bhonto
 satta kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannā-
 gatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupava-
 daḱā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammāsammādānā, te kā-
 yassa bhedaḱ parammarāṇaḱ sugatīm saggaṃ lokāṃ upa-
 panna⁵ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhūna visuddhena atikkanta-
 manusaṅkhe natte passati cavaṇṇe upapajjamāne⁵ hīne
 paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathakammū-
 page satte pajānāti. Āsavaṇaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
 vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhīva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaram puñña-
 kkhettam lokassa ti.

III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lo-
 kassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ S. *inserts* so tato cuto amutra udapadiṃ, tatra pāsīm
 evaṇṇāmo evaṃgotto evaṇv^o evamāh^o evamsukha^o evamāyū^o

⁴ T. M₇ °ppanno. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁶ M₇ ca.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁸ M. Ph. pa.

2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ¹ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññasi sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave āgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁶ rājaraho hoti rājabhoggo⁷, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva⁸ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi āgehi samannāgato raṃno bhadro assājāniyo rājaraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² T. M₆, M₇ pe, *then* anuttaraṃ *and so on*.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆, M₇. ⁴ S. *adds* ca.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇ *niyyo throughout*.

⁷ M. Ph. *bhogo throughout*.

⁸ *all MSS. except S. have t'eva throughout*.

⁹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. M₆, M₇.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi² samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo³ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñnakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ⁵, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñnakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi⁶ samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo⁷ khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, jvasampanno ca hoti.

¹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² S. dhammehi.

³ T. 'niyo. ⁴ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa, *then* khamo dhammānaṃ.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M₇ 'niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aigeli samannāgato rañño bhadro assajāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ . . . pe² . . . khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

VIII.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, paricariyānuttariyaṃ⁴, anussatanuttariyaṃ⁵.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyaṃ⁶ ti.

IX.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni⁷ ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhaṇte ariya-sāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena viharena bahulaṃ viharati ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ imāni. ⁴ T. pari^o; M₇ pāriyacariya^o.

⁵ M. Ph. anusa^o. ⁶ T. ch' anutta^o. ⁷ T. M₇ 'tiṭṭha^o.

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati¹: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati² iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagava' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye ragapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati³ dhammavedaṃ⁴, labhati dhammūpasamhitam paṃuḍḍhaṃ⁵, paṇḍitaṃ pīti jayati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁶, sukhino cittaṃ samadhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagataya pajaya sampanno⁷ viharati, savyapajjhaya pajaya avyapajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ⁸ samapanno⁹ buddhanussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akaliko elipassiko opanayiko' paccattam veditaḥko viññuḥ' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye ragapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam paṃuḍḍhaṃ⁵, paṇḍitaṃ pīti jayati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati⁶, sukhino cittaṃ samadhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagataya pajaya sampanno viharati, savyapajjhaya pajaya avyapajjho

¹ M. 'eti ti. ² omitted by T. ³ T. M_o. M₇ paṃuḍḍhaṃ.

⁴ Ph. S. vediyati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. samappatto throughout; M₇ sampatto sometimes. ⁶ M. 'sotasamā' throughout.

⁷ Ph. opaneyyiko; omitted by M_o.

viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, samīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yad idañ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacittō kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ¹, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati², sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhō viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhaveti.

5. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammasam • bhujiṣṣāni³ viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ⁴ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacittō kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ⁵, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

¹ T. pāmojjaṃ. ² S. vediyati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. T. bhuje; M₆. M₇ bhuñje. ⁴ S. sīlāni.

⁵ T. M₆ pāmojjaṃ.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'labhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo 'haṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi mūttacāgo payatapani vossagarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmim Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ arabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītinanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatanussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tavatimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmītavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi deva Taduttari¹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha³ upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvījjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlam samvījjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvījjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvījjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā⁴, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ paññā samvījjati' ti. Yas-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Tatuttari. ² M₇ tāva *throughout*.

³ S. tatthūpa^o *throughout*. ⁴ T. M₆ M₇ upp^o

miṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silā ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosāpariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na moha-pariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā¹ ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho paṇa Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pāmuḍḍassa pīti jāyati, pitimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhā vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya saṃpanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya ayyapajjhā viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhaveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasasano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti.

Ahuneyyavaggo² paṭhamo².

Tass' uddānam:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo⁴ ajāniyā
Anuttariyā⁵-anussatā⁶ Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

XI.

1. Cha yime⁷ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇi. Katame cha?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.
3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vaci-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.
4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu avi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

¹ M. Ph. tā devatā. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ tatr' uddo; Ph. Ahuneyyavaggassa uddānam, omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. tisso. ⁵ M. Ph. oya.

⁶ M₆ anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharanabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, ta-thārūpehi silehi silasamaññagato³ viharati sabrahmacārihi⁴ āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyam dīṭṭhi ariyā niyānikā niyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayaya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisamaññagato⁵ viharati sabrah-macārihi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiā ti.

XII.

1. Cha yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiā piyakaṇaṃ garukaṇaṃ saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiya ekibhāvāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettā kayakammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaṇaṃ garukaṇaṃ saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettā vaci-kammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . pe° . . . mettā mano-kammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaṇaṃ garu-kaṇaṃ saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiya ekibhāvāya sam-vattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷, ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sila-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno. ² M. Ph. T. bhuj°; M₆ bhuj°

³ S. °sāmaññatto. ⁴ T. brahma° ⁵ T. M₆ ime.

⁶ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhuno.

Hardy.

vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharanabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgalhāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu¹, yāni tāni silaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatthāni³ aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgalhāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi⁴ ariyā niyānika⁵ niyāti⁵ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayaya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgalhāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇiṇi piyakaraṇa garukaraṇa saṅgalhāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti ti.

XIII.

1. Cha yima⁶ bhikkhave nissārāṇiṇi dhātuyo. Katama cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā⁷ yānikā⁸ vatthukata anuṭṭhita paricita susamāradhā, atha ca pana me āyapādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti⁹ ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā⁹ evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhacikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yam mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya¹⁰ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha

¹ M₆ bhikkhuno. ² M. T. bhujō; M₆ bhuñjō; M₇ bhujjō

³ M₆, M₇ viññūppō; S. viññūpō ⁴ M₆, M₇ bhikkhu.

⁵ M₆ niyāniyānikā; M₇ niyānitāniyyā.

⁶ T. imā; M₆ h'imā. ⁷ M. Ph. bahulīo throughout.

⁸ S. yāni^o throughout. ⁹ S. mā āyō throughout.

¹⁰ omitted by T.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā yānikā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti ssa vacaṇiyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradḍhaya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ¹ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā yānikā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti ssa vacaṇiyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradḍhaya, atha ca pan' assa aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratīyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'upekha² hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikā yānikā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricīṭā susamāradḍhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti ssa vacaṇiyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradḍhaya

¹ M. vimuttinissa°

² T. M_o. M₇ upekhā *throughout*.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya thassati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgo; yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ¹ hoti' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhacikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakaso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricītāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ² bhavissati' ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbannamuttaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmi ti kho me³ vigataṃ⁴, ayam aham asmi ti ca⁵ na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallamaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaniyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhacikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakaso, yaṃ asmi ti vigate⁶, ayam aham asmi ti ca na samanupassato⁷, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallamaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya thassati' ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmi ti mānasamugghato.

Ima kho bhikkhave cha nissaraṇiṃ dhātuyo ti.

XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sariputto bhikkhū amantesi: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhu āya-

¹ omitted by M. ² M. ññāṇaṃ; Ph. ñāṇaṃ.

³ M. Ph. ñāṇaṃ. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ S. vigate; T. viharataṃ. ⁶ omitted by T. M., M₇.

⁷ T. thassati ti, then n'etaṃ thānaṃ and so on.

⁸ M. Ph. T. vigataṃ; M₇ vigato. ⁹ M₆. M₇. S. asamaṃ

¹⁰ M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu¹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā³ kālakiriya. Kathaṃ⁴ cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yatha yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kalakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso⁵ bhikkhu sakkāyabhirato, na pajahasi⁶ sakkāyaṃ samma dukkhaṃ antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa⁸ vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathaṃ cāvuso bhikkhu¹ tathā tathā⁹ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa² vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kalakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na⁹ kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu

¹ T. bhikkhū. ² Ph. yathā.

³ M. bhaddakā *throughout*; M₇ bhaddakā *only twice*.

⁴ T. *omits this phrase*; M₆ *has after* kālakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto *and so on*. ⁵ T. vuccati āv^o

⁶ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahati *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso. ⁸ Ph. yathāyam. ⁹ *omitted by M₆*.

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato, pahāsi sak-kāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcaṃ² anuyutto papañcābhirato mago³ virādhayi⁴ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca⁵ papañcaṃ hitvāna⁶ nippapañcapade⁷ rato ārādhayi⁴ so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti⁵.

XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathā⁸ vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti. Kathaṃ⁹ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammārato kammārāmatuṃ anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . samsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcāramataṃ anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa¹¹ vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappa hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahāsi¹² sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti. Kathaṃ¹³ cāvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato¹⁴ kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatuṃ anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .¹⁶

¹ Ph. yathāyaṃ. ² Ph. papañcā; T. M₇ papañca.

³ T. maho; M₇ mayo. ⁴ T. 'yi. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ Ph. pahitvāna. ⁷ T. nippapañnapade.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ tathā āvuso.

⁹ M. Ph. katham; T. M₇ evaṃ. ¹⁰ M. Ph. āvo

¹¹ Ph. yathā. ¹² M. pajahasi. ¹³ M. Ph. katham.

¹⁴ M₇ has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

¹⁵ M₇ idh' Ānanda. ¹⁶ S. pe.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅganikārāmo hoti¹ . . . na saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . .² na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananuttappa³ hoti. Ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato⁴, pahāsi⁵ sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaā ti.

Yo papañcam⁶ anuyutto papañcābhirato mago⁷
virādhayi so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaram
yo ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade⁸ rato⁹
arādhayi so nibbānam yogakkhemam anuttaran ti.

XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu¹⁰ viharati Sumsumāragire¹¹ Bhesakalāvane¹² Migadave. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gaḥapati ābādhiko¹³ hoti dukkhiṭo bahagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gaḥapatāni Nakulapitaraṃ gaḥapatiṃ etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvaṃ gaḥapati sāpekho¹⁴ kālam akāsi. Dukkhā gaḥapati sāpekkhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā¹⁵ sāpekkhassa kālakiriya. Siyā kho pana te gaḥapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā¹⁶ gaḥapatāni mam'accayena na⁴ sakkoti¹⁷ dārake posetum gharāvāsaṃ santharitum'¹⁸ ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gaḥapati evam daṭṭhabbam. Kusalā 'haṃ gaḥapati kappāsaṃ kantitum¹⁹ venim olikhitum²⁰, sakkom'²¹ ahaṃ gaḥapati tav'accayena dārake posetum gha-

¹ Ph. *adds* na saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. anānu^o ⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁵ M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. ⁶ Ph. M₇ papañca.

⁷ T. maho. ⁸ M. nipapa^o ⁹ Ph. nippapañcam pareto.

¹⁰ T. Saggesu. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. 'gire; Ph. Samsu^o

¹² T. M₆ 'kalā^o; M₇ 'kalā^o ¹³ T. ābādhi.

¹⁴ S. sāpekkh^o *throughout*; M₆ sāpekkh^o *once*.

¹⁵ T. gaḥapati. ¹⁶ M. Ph. na Nakula^o

¹⁷ T. sakkati; M₆ M₇ sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

¹⁸ M. S. santho; Ph. sandharo; M₇ sant^o *throughout*.

¹⁹ T. samkantitum; M. Ph. katum; *omitted by* M₆.

²⁰ T. olicitum; M. Ph. olekhitum; M₆ likhitum; M₇ olimkhitum. ²¹ M. Ph. sakkāmi.

rāvāsaṃ santharituṃ. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena aññaṃ gharaṃ' gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tvaṃ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā² no³ soḷasaṃvassāni gahaṭṭhakaṃ⁴ brahmacariyaṃ samāciṇṇaṃ⁵. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te⁶ gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāma bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāma bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahañ hi gahapati tav'accayena⁷ dassanakāmatarā⁸ c'eva⁹ bhavissami¹⁰ Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā¹¹ gahapatāni mam'accayena¹² na¹³ silesu paripūrakārini' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihā⁶ odātavaṇa silesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahañ tassa aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sunṣumāragire Bhesakaḷāvaṇe Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitva pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam

¹ S. bhattāraṃ; M. Ph. dāraṃ; M₇ virāṃ.

² M. Ph. yaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ T. M₆. M₇ te; omitted by S.

⁴ S. gahaṭṭhabrahmaṃ; M₆ gahaṭṭham br°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ samādinnaṃ. ° omitted by Ph.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. na dassana° ⁹ S. ca.

¹⁰ M. Ph. gamissāmi. ¹¹ M. S. na Nakula°

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M. S.

akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya, garaḥita ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na¹ labhīni ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho paṇ'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ dāṭṭhabbāṃ. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā ghiṇi odātavaṣaṇā labhīniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahaṇ tassaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho paṇ'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvaṇe Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasma ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya, garaḥita² ca² Bhagavatā² sāpekhaṣṣa² kālakiriya².

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭi-gādhappattā⁴ assasappattā⁵ tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakaṭṭham-kathā vesārajappattā aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane viharati' ti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ⁶ dāṭṭhabbāṃ. Yavatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā ghiṇi odātavaṣaṇā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭi-gādhappattā⁷ assasappattā⁸ tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakaṭṭham-kathā vesārajappattā aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahaṇ tassaṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho paṇ' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvaṇe Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya⁹, garaḥita ca Bhagavatā sāpekhaṣṣa kālakiriya ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno² gahapatissa² Nakulama-

¹ M. Ph. S. *put* na before Nakula^o ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₇ *put* na before Nakula^o; T. M₆ omit na.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. pati^o ⁵ Ph. asampassasappattā.

⁶ T. omits all from evaṃ to tassa Bhag^o

⁷ Ph. pati^o; T. M₆. M₇. S. pati^o ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M₆ gives them thrice.

tarā¹ gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho tñāso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭhahi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahino ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito² aciravuṭṭhito³ gelānā dandam⁴ olubbha⁴ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Nakulapitarum gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā⁵ gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādika anusāsikā; yāvata kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatam tāsam aññatarā; yāvata kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā labhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā⁶; yāvata kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odatavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā⁷ assāsappattā tinnavakkicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccaya Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādika anusāsikā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho Bhagavā sayanhasamayaṃ⁸ paṭisallānā⁹ vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasma pi kho Sāriputto sayanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

¹ Ph. T. M₆ °mātā; M₇. S. °mātāya. ² S. adds 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ dandabbā; M₇ dandakholubbha.

⁵ M₇ tena mātā instead of te Nakula°

⁶ Ph. has añña || pattā aparappaccayā Satthu and so on.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. pati° ⁸ M. °ye.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pati° throughout.

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo¹, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahakotthito², āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Anando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi³. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva⁴ rattim nisajjāya vitināmetvā utthāyāsanaṃ viharum pāvisi. Te pi kho⁵ āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsana⁶ yathāvihāram āgamamsu⁷. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā⁸ acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhamma-vinayam, te yāva suriyass' uggamana kākacchamāna supimsu. Addasā⁹ kho Bhagavā dībbena eakkhuna visuddhena atikkantaṃ anusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te⁵ bhikkhū amantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto. kham¹⁰ Mahāmoggallāno¹⁰, kham¹⁰ Mahākassapo¹⁰, kham Mahākaccāno, kham Mahakotthito², kham Mahācundo, kham Mahākappino, kham Anuruddho, kham Revato, kham Anando, kahan nu¹¹ kho te bhikkhave therā savakā gatā ti¹²? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato utthāyāsana¹³ yathāvihāram āgamamsu¹⁴ ti. Tena¹⁵ no¹⁶ tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā¹⁷ yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭham vā sutam vā: rāja¹⁸ khattiyo¹⁹ muddhavasitto²⁰ yāvadatthaṃ

¹ Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. ² M. Ph. S. 'ko.

³ M. Ph. T. 'dīmsu. ⁴ Ph. bahu-d-eva. ⁵ T. adds therā.

⁶ T. vuttho. ⁷ S. āgamimsu. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ Ph. adassā.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno. ¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M₆ pi.

¹³ M. Ph. vuttho. ¹⁴ Ph. S. āgamimsu.

¹⁵ M. kena; Ph. te. ¹⁶ Ph. nu; omitted by M₇.

¹⁷ Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgatā ti; T. M₆. M₇ nayidhāni.

¹⁸ Ph. M₇ rāja. ¹⁹ T. rakkhanniyo. ²⁰ M. Ph. mudhābhi^o

seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ¹ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ rajjaṃ karento² janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ rajjaṃ karento³ janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko⁴ senāya⁴ senāpatiko gāmagāniko⁵ pūgagāmaniko⁶ yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ karento pūgassa⁸ vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: pūgagāmaniko yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajivaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ⁷ karento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo⁹ ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadatthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro¹⁰ bhojane amattaññū jāguriyam ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ¹¹ bodhapakkhikānaṃ¹² dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ¹³ ananuyutto¹⁴ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇa-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ phassa° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. karonto *throughout*. ³ T. *has here also* karento.

⁴ M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. *omit* senāya.

⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. °gāmaniko.

⁶ T. M₇ puggāmaniko; M₆ pugam gāmaniko.

⁷ T. puggāmanikattaṃ; M₇ puggāmanikattaṃ *and* pūgama°; M₆ pugagāmanikattā, *but* °kattaṃ *in the second place where the same word occurs*. ⁸ T. puggāmassa.

⁹ T. *adds* pi. ¹⁰ S. °dvāre.

¹¹ T. °parattaṃ; M₆ pubbattāparattaṃ; M₇ pubbarattāpararattaṃ. ¹² M. Ph. S. bodhi° (S. °yānam) *throughout*.

¹³ Ph. bhāvanā anu° ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ anuyutto.

sutam: samaṇo¹ vā brāhmano¹ vā yāvadattham seyya-sukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro³ bhojane amattaññu jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto⁴ avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam⁵ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam⁶ ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno⁷ jāgariyaṃ anuyutta⁸ vipassakā⁹ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam¹⁰ bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāma ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati¹¹ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā¹² kho Bhagavā¹³ addhānamaggaṇipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese macchikaṃ¹⁴ macchabandham¹⁵ macche vadhivā vadhivā¹⁶ vikkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma¹⁷ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhānūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum¹⁸ macchikam macchabandham¹⁹ macche vadhivā vadhivā²⁰ vikkiṇamānaṃ ti? 'Evam bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutaṃ vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhivā

¹ T. °nena; M₇ omits brahmano vā. ² omitted by M₇.

³ S. °dvāre. ⁴ Ph. na anu; T. M₆ anu.

⁵ T. °parattam; M₆ pubbarattoparattam (sic).

⁶ M₆ bhāvanānuyutta. ⁷ T. M₆ mattaññu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °yutto. ⁹ T. °ko. ¹⁰ T. M₆ °parattam.

¹¹ M₆ caramāno. ¹² M. °sa.

¹³ M₆ continues: samasacchikam (sic) macchabandhanam and so on. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₆ °bandhanam; T. macchikabandhanam.

¹⁶ omitted by T. S. ¹⁷ M₆. S. okk°. ¹⁸ S. asum.

¹⁹ T. °bandhanam. ²⁰ omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhītvā¹ vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthi-
yāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī
vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No
h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā² pi² kho² etaṃ²
bhikkhave² neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ macchiko macchabandha
macche vadhītvā vadhītvā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena
ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī
vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāva-
santo ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te³ hi so bhikkhave macche
vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁴ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tas-
mā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na
yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ
ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā
suttaṃ vā: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhītvā vadhītvā vikkiṇamāno
tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā ratha-
yāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā bhoga-
kkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'⁶ Sādhū
bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na
suttaṃ: goghātako gāvo⁵ vadhītvā vadhītvā vikkiṇamāno
tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā
rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantaṃ vā
bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasanto ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te⁷
hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte⁸ pāpakena
manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti⁹ na¹⁰
assayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ rathayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ yānayāyī¹¹ na¹⁰ bhoga-
bhogī¹², na mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ ajjhāvasati.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ

¹ omitted by T. S.

² omitted by T. ³ M₆ na.

⁴ M. Ph. vadhāya nite (*sic*); S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhā-
yunīte; M₇ vadhāyupannīte pannīte (*sic*).

⁵ T. gāve. ⁶ T. bhikkhave.

⁷ T. tā; M₆ na; M₇ tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyun-
nikā; M₇ yunnitā (*or* yuttitā).

⁹ M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. add vā. ¹² M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko¹ . . . pe² . . . sūkariko³ . . .⁴ sākuniko . . .⁴ māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vikkīṇamāno tena kammēna tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabbhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam⁶ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: māgaviko mige⁵ vadhivā vadhivā vikkīṇamāno tena kammēna tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabbhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mige⁵ vajjhe vadhāy' upanite⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī⁸ hoti⁹ na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabbhogī, na¹⁰ mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi¹¹ so bhikkhave tiracchānagate pāṇe vajjhe vadhāy' upanite⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno¹² neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati¹³ na assayāyī¹⁴ na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabbhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati¹⁵. Ko pana vado yaṃ manussabhūtam vajjham vadhāy' upanitam⁷ pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁶ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammarupā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati ti.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nadike¹⁷ viharati Gīṇjakāvasathe¹⁸. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

¹ M₆ orambhāgiko. ² M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

³ S. soka^o; omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. pa.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ mage. ⁶ Ph. puts etam after bhikkh^o

⁷ M. Ph. vadhāya ni^o; S. vadhāyāni^o; T. M₇ vadhāyunnī^o; also M₆ has vadhāyunnī^o in the two last places where this word occurs. ⁸ Ph. na hatthi^o ⁹ Ph. vā hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ T. M₆ insert nāma; M₇ nama.

¹² M. Ph. S. 'pekkhati, then tasmā so. ¹³ M. Ph. S. hoti.

¹⁴ T. adds bhavissati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. 'vasati. ¹⁶ S. tassa.

¹⁷ M. Ph. Nālike; M₇ Nādike.

¹⁸ T. M₇ Gijjha^o

khavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati² bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahap-phalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosāna. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham³ kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu⁴ vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

4. Aññataro⁵ pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasam jiveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin’ ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? ‘Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jiveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca⁶ alope saṃkhāditvā⁷ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

¹ Ph. bhaddante. ² S. °ssati *throughout*.

³ M. Ph. S. *add* pi.

⁴ M. bahum *throughout*; T. bahum *and* bahu.

⁵ in T. M, *this passage is missing*. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. saṃkharitvā; M, satamkhāditvā.

vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditva¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvaṃ bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram assasitvā va passasāmi passasitvā va assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te² bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu⁵ evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhujjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditva⁶ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti;

¹ Ph. saṃharitvā; M. saṃkharitvā.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ S. yo cāyaṃ; M, yāvāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M, pāyaṃ. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. Ph. saṃkharitvā.

ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā¹ viharanti, dandham² maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhādītva⁴ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jiveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitva va passasāmi passasitva vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkham maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma⁶, tikkham maraṇasatiṃ bhāvissāma⁷ āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

XX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nadike⁸ viharati Gṇḍakavasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosana?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya paṭilhitāya⁹ iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā mam dāṃseyya, vicchiko vā mam dāṃseyya, satapadī vā mam dāṃseyya, tena me assa kalakariyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ¹⁰, bhuttaṃ vā¹¹ me bhuttaṃ vyapajjeyya, pittam va me¹²

¹ M. Ph. appamattā.

² T. dandhā; Ph. dantaṃ; M₇ andhaṃ; M₆ andha.

³ M₆ yo ca kho 'haṃ; S. yo cāyaṃ; M. Ph. yo payaṃ.

⁴ M. saṃkharetvā; Ph. saṃkharitvā.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ pāyaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆ 'mi. ⁷ Ph. bhāvissāma.

⁸ M. Ph. Natike.

⁹ M. Ph. paṭigatāya.

¹⁰ M₇ pāpa^o throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ add pi.

¹² omitted by T.

kuppeyya¹, semham vā me² kuppeyya¹, satthakā³ vā me
 vatā kuppeyyum⁴, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam'⁵ assa
 antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcīk-
 khittabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusala dhammā ap-
 pahmā, ye me assu⁶ rattim kalam⁷ karontassa antarāyāya'
 ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti
 'atthi me pāpakā akusala dhammā appahma, ye me assu⁶
 rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave
 bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam
 pahānāya adhimatto⁸ chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussolhi
 ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajāññā ca karamiyan. Sey-
 yathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso va tass'eva⁹
 celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca
 vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appaṭivānīñ ca satīñ²
 ca² sampajāññāñ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena
 bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhamma-
 nam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca
 ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajāññāñ ca kara-
 miyan. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno
 evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusala dhamma appahmā,
 ye² me assu¹⁰ rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāya' ti,
 tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pitipamujjena¹¹ viha-
 tabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya
 divase paṭihite¹² iti paṭisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me pac-
 caya maraṇassa: ahi vā mam dāseyya, vicchiko vā mam
 dāseyya, satapadī vā mam dāseyya, tena me assa kā-
 lakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitva vā papa-
 teyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā
 me kuppeyya, semham¹³ vā¹³ me¹³ kuppeyya¹³, satthaka
 va me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kalakiriya, so mam' assa
 antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcīk-

¹ T. kujjeyya. ² omitted by T. ³ Ph. satta^o throughout.

⁴ T. oyya. ⁵ T. M., M. mama. ⁶ Ph. ye na me āyu.

⁷ Ph. rattikalam throughout. ⁸ Ph. mutto.

⁹ Ph. so 'va. ¹⁰ Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

¹¹ M., S. omojjena. ¹² M. 'gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

khitabbam¹ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu² divā³ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāya' ti. Sace⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me⁵ pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā³ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁷ yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṃ ca karaṇīyam⁸. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā adittasiso vā tass'eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyamaṇi ca ussāhaṇi ca ussolhiṇi ca appaṭivāni ca satīni ca sampajāññaṇi ca kareyya⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajāññaṇi ca karaṇīyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu⁶ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāya' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pitipāmujjena¹⁰ vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā¹¹ kho bhikkhave maraṇasati, evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadha amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇiyavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Dve sārāṇiyā¹³ mettā¹⁴ bhaddakā¹⁵ ananuttappiyā¹⁶
Nakula¹⁷ maccha¹⁸ dve ca¹⁹ honti maraṇasatinā²⁰ ca²¹ ti

¹ M. Ph. °cikkhati. ² Ph. yo me āyu. ³ M. rattim; Ph. ratti.
⁴ M. S. add pana. ⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ Ph. ayu. ⁷ S. tesu
⁸ Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evaṃ eva and so on. ⁹ T. °yyum.
¹⁰ M₆. S. °mojjena. ¹¹ S. adds ca.
¹² S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M₆. M₇. Sārāṇiyavaggass uddānaṃ. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. °ya; M. adds nissaraṇīyam
¹⁴ Ph. me taṃ; M. ekam. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇. °ka; Ph. n'ekam
¹⁶ M. Ph. S. anu° ¹⁷ M. adds suppa; S. kusala.
¹⁸ M₆ kusamajjam; M₇ makulamaccha; S. maccham.
¹⁹ M₆ c'eva for dve ca. ²⁰ M. °sati; Ph. °satinati.
²¹ S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

XXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāmake pokkharaniyāya¹. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya² abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam pokkharaniyam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihāṇāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuṇṇo Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sū devatā 'samanuṇṇo me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imam bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya² abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam pokkharaniyam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sū devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihāṇāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sū³ devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo³ bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye vo² devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihāṇāya saṃvattamāne⁴. Apare pi⁵ bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi⁶, tam supātha, sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissimī ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho⁷ te bhikkhū Bhagavato paecassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. 'niyā. ² omitted by M. ³ M. Ph. kho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

⁵ T. adds kho; M₇ adds hi after apare. ⁶ Ph. dassi^o

⁷ omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmata, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave atitam addhaṇaṃ parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi² parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhaṇaṃ parihayissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva³ chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi⁴ keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXII.

1. Cha⁵ yime⁶ bhikkhave⁷ aparihāṇiye dhamme deses-sāmi, tam sunātha . . .⁸

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmata, na bhassārāmata, na niddarāmata, na saṅgaṇikārāmata, sovacassatā, kalyanamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā.

3. Ye¹ hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhaṇaṃ na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhaṇaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi⁴ hi⁹ keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ¹⁰, dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, roga ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhiṇvacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

¹ M. Ph. *add* pi. ² T. *abhidhammehi instead of* chahi dh^o

³ M₆ imehi. ⁴ *omitted by* M₆. S. ⁵ M. T. M₇ chahi.

⁶ *omitted by* M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. *inserts* dhammehi.

⁸ S. *pe.* ⁹ *omitted by* T.

¹⁰ T. *continues*: kāmāgarattāyaṃ *and so on.*

khavē kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayaṃ ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho¹ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayaṃ na parimuccati, samparayikā pi bhayaṃ na parimuccati. Tasma bhayaṃ ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo² ti² . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibaddho³ diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparayikā² pi² paṅkā² na² parimuccati². Tasma paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ⁴ rogo gaṇḍam⁵ saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ⁶:
ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimarāṇasambhave
anupādā vimuccanti jātimarāṇasamkhaye.

Te khemappattā⁷ sukhino diṭṭhadhamuābhiniḃbuta
sabbhaverabhayātita⁸ sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
Himavantaṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo cha-
vaya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo
hoti, samādhissa⁹ ṭhitikusalo¹⁰ hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhāna-
kusalo¹¹ hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo¹² hoti, samādhissa
gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhiññhārakusalo¹³ hoti.

¹ M. °bandho. ² omitted by T. ³ M. Ph. °bandho.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍam.

⁶ T. M₆ ca c'ubh°; M₇ ca ubh°

⁷ T. kho pamattā; M₇ ten'eva pattā. ⁸ M₆. S. sabbe vera°

⁹ M₇ omits this phrase. ¹⁰ Ph. dhi° ¹¹ T. M₆ uṭṭh°

¹² Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā° ¹³ M. Ph. S. abhiññ°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

XXV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni². Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe³ . . . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā⁴ evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā⁶ dhammo . . . pe³ . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ dosapariyuṭṭhitam⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, na⁷ mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti. ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti⁸, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

¹ T. M₆. M₇, imāni. ² T. anussarati^o

³ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ Ph. katvā.

⁵ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁶ S. bhikkhave.

⁷ *missing in* T.; M₇ *has* dosamohapari^o

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. suppa^o

¹⁰ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni³. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako silaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'labhā vata me suladdham vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yacayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato' ti⁶. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na⁷ mohapariyuṭṭhitam⁷ cittaṃ⁷ hoti⁷, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁸, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

¹ M. akkh^o ² Ph. pa. ³ M. 'saṃvattakāni.

⁴ S. adds yo 'ham. ⁵ M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Cātumahā^o; Ph. Catumahā^o

Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari¹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā² devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena silena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā⁴ devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā³, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati⁵ ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tesaṃ ca devānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cagaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kamaṅṇāṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce satta visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave⁶ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁶ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāśādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanasānaṃ atthaṅgamāya⁹ nāyassa¹⁰ adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, yad idaṃ¹¹ cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe¹² ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na

¹ T. M₆, M₇ 'rim; S. tad^o ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆, M₇ upp^o ⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 've. ⁷ T. yāvaṃ idaṃ. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ paridda^o

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ atthaga^o ¹⁰ M. nānassa.

¹¹ Ph. inserts imāni. ¹² M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam¹ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcam' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa² kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhamma bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasavako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe⁴ . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmin āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūḡapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam⁵ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcam' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa⁶ kho so āvuso ariyasavako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supaṭipanno⁷ Bhagavato savakasāṅgho . . . pe⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Yasmin samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūḡapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantam⁹ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcam' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasavako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

¹ T. nikkhittam (*sic*).

² T. sace; M₆ sam, *and* khā *for* kho.

³ T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākhyāto. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ T. nikkhittam. ⁶ M₇ sama. ⁷ M. Ph. suppa^o

⁸ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. nekkh^o

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6 Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni¹ . . . pe² . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ³ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na⁶ mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika⁷, santi devā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ta-tuttari⁹; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upaṇṇā¹⁰, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃ-

¹ Ph. akkh° ² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ³ T. nikkhittam.

⁴ S. *adds* yad idam. ⁵ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ *omits this phrase*. ⁷ M. Cātummahā°; Ph. Cātummahā°

⁸ S. *puts* pe *before* santi devā; M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ 'rim; S. tad°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ upp°

vijjati; yathārūpena sīlena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgata tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapanna¹, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati² ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ sad-dhañ ca sīlā ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammanam kuritvā evam idh' ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yavañ c'idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya³ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samaya manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitun' ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasankamitum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathabhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasankamitvā evam assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa

¹ T. M₆, M₇ upp° ² T. M₆, M₇ paridda°

³ T. M₆, M₇ atthaga°

ca kāmārāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmārāgassa pabānāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa¹ manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu kāmārāgassa pabānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vyāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vyāpādassa pabānāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu vyāpādassa pabānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu dutiyo samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi thinamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thinamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā thinamiddhassa pabānāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa¹ manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu thinamiddhassa pabānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu tatiyo samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkucassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca

¹ M. Ph. *add* ca.

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu pañcama samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittam āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantara āsavaṇaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittam na jānāti¹ na passati, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtva evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'aham kho āvuso yaṃ nimittam āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantara āsavaṇaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittam na jānāmi² na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasma āsavaṇaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvaṇiyo bhikkhu āsavaṇaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvaṇiyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya³ upasaṅkamtun ti⁴.

¹ M. Ph. ppajānāti. ² M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

³ Ph. *breaks off after* dassanāya. *and it continues with* appatipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

⁴ M. *adds* Idam avoca | pa | abhmandun ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam' therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantaṃ maṇḍalamāle¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññatara bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim' āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā² ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim' upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññatara bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho³ āvuso so⁴ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun. Yasmim' āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim' upaṭṭhapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim' samaye appaṭippasaddho hoti, bhattakilamatho⁵ pi 'ssa, tasmim' samaye appaṭippasaddho hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun. Yasmim'⁶ āvuso samaye⁷ manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu⁸ sāyaṇhasamayam⁹ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā¹⁰ ujum kāyaṃ¹¹ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim' upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññatara bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so¹² samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun. Yasmim' āvuso samaye

¹ M. Ph. S. 'māle. ² M. ābhujō *throughout*.

³ T. adds me. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. attha° ⁶ Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim'. ⁷ Ph. 'yo.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. 'ye.

¹⁰ Ph. ābhujō *throughout*. ¹¹ Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₆.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāya¹ nisinno hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā² ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, tad ev' assa³ divā samādhinimittam manasikatam hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayō manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Yasmim⁴ āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum⁵ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so⁶ samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāya⁷ 'ssa⁸ tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu⁹ 'ssa⁹ hoti buddhanam sāsaṇam manasikatam. Tasmā so asamayō⁷ manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum⁷ ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahakaccāno there⁸ bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam: cha yime⁹ bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Kātame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathabhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasāṅkamtva evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathabhūtam na ppajānāmi, sadhu

¹ T. abhujj°. ² T. yaṃ devassa.

³ T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. cyassa.

⁶ S. phāsukassa. ⁷ S. samayo. ⁸ T. M₇ therō.

⁹ M₇ ime.

vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . pe¹ . . . thūnamiddhapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati . . .² yaṃ³ nimittaṃ³ āgamaṃ³ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ³ nimittaṃ na jānāti na passati, tasmiṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtva evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamaṃ yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasma āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun.

Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ, sammukhā paṭiggaḥitaṃ: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtun ti.

XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāya anussatitṭhānānī' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāya tuṇhi ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāya anussatitṭhānānī' ti? Dutiyam⁴ pi āyasmā Udāya tuṇhi ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhāgavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāya anussatitṭhānānī' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāya tuṇhi ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ etad avoca 'Satthā taṃ āvuso Udāya āmanteti'⁵ ti. 'Supānī' ahaṃ⁶ āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² S. pe. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °si. ⁶ M. Ph. supom'ahaṃ.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anusarati. Idam² bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ³ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanesi ‘aññasiṃ³ kho³ ahaṃ³ Ānanda ‘nevāyaṃ⁴ Udāyi moghapuriso adhicittam anuyutto viharati’ ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānānaṃ⁵ ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivice’eva kamehi . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ⁶ jhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokaśāṇṇaṃ manasikaroti, divāsaṇṇaṃ adhiṭṭhati: yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā diva. Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ⁷ cittaṃ bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu imaṃ eva kayam uddhaṃ pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūraṃ nānappakārassa⁸ asucino paccavekkhati ‘atthi imasmiṃ kaye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nāharū⁹ aṭṭhi aṭṭhimijjaṃ¹⁰ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagūṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ senhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasa khelo¹¹ siṅghaṇikā lasikā muttan’ ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ kāmaragassa¹² pahānāya¹² samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sariraṃ sivathikāya¹³ chaḍḍitaṃ ekahamataṃ vā dvihamataṃ

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₆ idha. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ T. M₆ navāyaṃ. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. M₇ tatiyajjhā; M₆ tatiyajjānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. sapa; S. sampa⁹ ⁸ T. M₇. S. purā nāna⁹

⁹ M. Ph. nhāru.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ‘mūcāṃ; S. ‘mijjhaṃ; M₇ aṭṭhimijjaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. khelo. ¹² M. Ph. ‘rāgaṇa’ ¹³ M. Ph. ‘thukāya.

vā tihamatam vā uddhumātakaṃ vinilakaṃ vipubbakajataṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ¹ upasaṃharati 'āyaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ-anatito' ti; seyyathā² pi² vā³ pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi⁴ vā⁴ khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvāṇehi⁵ vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgalehi⁶ vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pānakajāteli khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'āyaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ-anatito' ti; seyyathā⁷ pi⁷ vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ atthikasāṅkhalikaṃ samāṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandham⁸, atthikasāṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ⁹ nahārusambandham⁸, atthikasāṅkhalikaṃ¹⁰ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandham⁸, atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena⁴ hatthattthikaṃ⁴ aññena pādattthikaṃ aññena jaṅghattthikaṃ aññena urutthikaṃ¹¹ aññena kaṭṭṭhikaṃ¹² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam¹³ aññena sisakaṭṭham, so¹⁴ imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'āyaṃ pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvi evaṃ-anatito' ti; seyyathā¹⁵ pi¹⁵ vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ atthikāni setāni saṅkhavaṃmūpanibham¹⁶, atthikāni puñjakatāni¹⁸, atthikāni¹⁶ terovassikāni¹⁹ putuṇi²⁰ cūṇakajātāni²¹, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

³ Ph. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvāṇehi; T. M₆ supāṇehi; omitted by M₇ together with the next two words.

⁶ M. Ph. S. siṅgalehi. ⁷ omitted by Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. nhā° ⁹ M. Ph. nimmaṃsa°; T. nimmaṃsalohitaṃ.

¹⁰ T. atthisaṃkha° ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ūra°

¹² M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukaṭṭhikaṃ.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °kaṇṭakattthikaṃ; M. Ph. besides insert aññena khandhattthikaṃ aññena gīvattthikaṃ a° hanukaṭṭhikaṃ a° dantattthikaṃ (M. ant°).

¹⁴ M. Ph. omit all from so imam to atthikāni; M₆ omits only so. ¹⁵ T. etam vā; M₆ tam; M₇ etam.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °vaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. °kitāni; M₆ puñjanikāni.

¹⁹ Ph. tiro°; T. M₆ thero° ²⁰ M. Ph. putini; T. pubbatini.

²¹ M. cūṇika°

ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evambhāvi evaṃ¹-anato² ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ asmiṃānasamuggahāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā³ . . . pe³ . . . catuttham⁴ jhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Idam⁵ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhu sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭham⁶ anussatiṭṭhānaṃ dharehi⁶: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato 'va'⁷ abhikkamati, sato 'va'⁸ paṭikkamati, sato 'va'⁸ tiṭṭhati, sato 'va'⁸ nisidati, sato 'va'⁸ seyyaṃ kappeti, sato 'va' kammaṃ⁹ adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ satisampajaññaya¹⁰ samvattati ti.

XXX.

1. Cha yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamani cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, paricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, maṇiratanaṃ pi dassanāya gacchati, uccavacaṃ¹² vā pana⁸ dassanāya gacchati, samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā micchādittṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannaṃ dassanāya gacchati. Attl' etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanaṃ hīnaṃ gammam pothuḷḷaṇikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamphitaṃ na nibbidāya na viragāya na urodhāya na upasamāya na abhinñāya na sambodhāya na

¹ T. M₆, M₇ etaṃ. ² T. M₇ pahānāya. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₇ catutthajjhānaṃ; M₆ jhānaṃ. ⁵ T. M₆, M. idam ca.

⁶ S. 'ti. ⁷ T. ca; M₆ atto ca. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

⁹ T. M₆ have caṃkamaṃ instead of 'va kammaṃ; M₇ is spoiled here. ¹⁰ T. 'pajamaṃ; M₆ 'jamaṇā.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ imāni; M₆ omits cha.

¹² T. ussavacāni; M₆, M₇ uccavacāni.

nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ
vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho
nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ
bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevā-
naṃ² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya
ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ
Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā dassanāya gacchati
nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno.
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanā-
nuttariyaṃ. Savanānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam⁴ pi savanāya
gacchati, vñāsaddam⁴ pi⁵ savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam⁴
pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ⁶ vā pana savanāya gac-
chati. samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādīṭṭhikassa
micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Atthi⁷ etaṃ
bhikkhave savanaṃ? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, taṃ ca kho
etaṃ bhikkhave savanaṃ hinam gannaṃ pothujjanikaṃ
anariyaṃ anattasamhitam na nibbidaya na virāgaya na
nirodhaya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhaya na
nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho⁵ bhikkhave Tathāga-
tassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati
nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno.
etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visud-
dhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassa-
naṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchi-
kiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa
vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo
ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sava-
nānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ⁸ savanānuttariyaṃ.
Lābhānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dara-
lābham pi labhati, dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ekanti°

² T. M₆. M₇ °pariddavānaṃ *throughout*.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga° *throughout*. ⁴ M. Ph. °saddassa.

⁵ omitted by Ph. ⁶ M₆ uccāvacaṇi, and it omits vā.

⁷ Ph. puthu° ⁸ omitted by T.

pana lābham¹ labhati, samane vā brahmane vā micchā-
diṭṭhike micchāpaṭipanne saddham paṭilabhati². Atth' eso
bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso
bhikkhave lābho hīno gammo pothuḷḷaniko³ anariyo anat-
thasamphito na nibbidāya⁴ na virāgāya na nirodhāya na
upasaṃyāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya
samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathā-
gatasāwake vā saddham paṭilabhati⁵ niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭ-
ṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhi-
kkhave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevanam
samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassanaṃ atthaṅgamāya nā-
yassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ
Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāwake vā saddham paṭilabhati
niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippasanno.
Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave labhānuttariyam. Iti dassanānut-
tariyam savanānuttariyam labhānuttariyam. Sikkhānutta-
riyā ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assas-
mim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim⁷ pi⁷
sikkhati⁷, tharusmim⁸ pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sik-
khati, samaṇassa vā⁹ brāhmaṇassa vā micchādiṭṭhikassa
micchāpaṭipannassa¹⁰ sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sik-
khā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sa ca kho esā bhikkhave
sikkhā hīnā gammā pothuḷḷanikā anariya anatthasamhita
na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasaṃyāya
na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo
ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhi-
silaṃ pi sikkhati adhicittaṃ pi sikkhati adhipaṇṇam pi
sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato⁶ abhippa-
sanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave sikkhanaṃ sattānaṃ
visuddhiyā sokaparidevaṇaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadoma-
nassanaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M. ² T. M₇ labhati.

³ Ph. puthu^o ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

⁵ T. labhati. ⁶ T. M₆ ekanti^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. dha^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °paṭipattiṃ.

sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-
vinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhi-
paññam pi sikkhati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo ekanta-
gato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānut-
tariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savanānuttariyaṃ lābha-
nuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Pāricariyānuttariyañ ca
kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāh-
maṇam pi paricarati, gahapatim² pi paricarati, uccāvacam
vā pana paricarati, samaṇam vā³ brāhmaṇam vā miccha-
ditṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam paricarati. Atth' esā bhik-
khave pāricariyā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esā
bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā
anattasamhitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe⁴ . . . na nibbānāya
saṃvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tatha-
gatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho niviṭṭhapemo
ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave
pāricariyānam sattānam⁵ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam sam-
atikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya ūyassa
adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tatha-
gataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā paricarati niviṭṭhasaddho
niviṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ
savanānuttariyaṃ lābhanuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pa-
ricariyānuttariyaṃ. Anussatānuttariyañ ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati,
dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati,
uccāvacam vā pana lābham⁶ anussarati, samaṇam vā⁷
brāhmaṇam vā micchādittṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam anus-
sarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthi ti va-
dāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā po-
thujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na viragāya
na⁷ nirodhāya⁷ na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya
na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

¹ T. ekanti^o ² Ph. gahapatikam. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato¹ abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatīnaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato² abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye³ dassanavaram³ laddhā savanañ⁴ ca anuttaram⁵, lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye⁶ rūtā⁷, upatṭhitā pāricariye⁸, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ⁹ vivekaṇiṣṭhāyuttam khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ¹⁰, appamāde¹¹ pamuditā¹² nipakā silasamvutā: te ve kālena paccanti¹³, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo¹⁴ tatiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁵:

Sāmakō¹⁶ aparihāniyo¹⁷ bhayaṃ¹⁸ Himavānussati¹⁹
Kaccāno dve ca²⁰ samayā²¹ Udāyi anuttariyenā ti²².

XXXI.

1. Cha yime²³ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa²⁴ bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

¹ T. ekanti° ² T. M₆, M₇ ekanti°

³ M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyaṃ. ⁴ T. sāvakañ.

⁵ S anuttariyaṃ. ⁶ M. °yam; T. °varatā. ⁷ M. tathā.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °yā. ⁹ Ph. T. °ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °nam; M₇ °nī.

¹¹ Ph. °dena; M₇ °dapa°

¹² T. M₆, M₇ pamoditā; Ph. samudita.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paccanti.

¹⁴ M. Sāmakavaggo; omitted by Ph.; T. M₆, M₇ tatiyavaggo.

¹⁵ Ph. uddānaṃ; omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₇ samako. ¹⁷ T. M₇ °haniyo, and add so.

¹⁸ Ph. ayaṃ.

¹⁹ Ph. hivaḍḍhaṃ vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M₆, M₇ hisama vuccati; S. himavaṇiṣṭhāyuttam.

²⁰ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ²¹ T. M₆, M₇ °ye.

²² M. M₆ °yena cā ti; °yavaggo ti, T. M₇ yena (without ti).

²³ T. M₆, M₇ ime. ²⁴ M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti.

3. Cha yime² bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅganikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa¹ bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti ti.

XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi³. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā⁴. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṁvattanti⁵ ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Sattha aho si. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṁ accayena bhikkhu āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṁ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca «cha⁵ yime² bhante dhammā bhikkhuno⁶ aparihānāya saṁvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

¹ M. Ph. S. sekkhassa. ² T. M₆, M₇ ime. ³ Ph. nisidi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisandh° throughout. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ T. M₆, M₇ sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno¹ aparihānāya samvattanti² ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāraṇo
appamādagaru² bhikkhu paṭisantharagaravo
abhabbo pariḥānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatara devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkmitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūtiā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime³ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravata, dhammagāravata, saṅghagaravata, sikkhagāravata, hirigāravata, ottappagāravata. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅhe ca tibbagāraṇo
hiri-ottappasampanno⁴ sappatisso⁵ sagaravo
abhabbo⁶ pariḥānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

XXXIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Atha kho aśmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogataṃ paṭisaṃmassa evaṃ cetasa parivitaṅko udapadi⁷ katame-ānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā⁸ māha⁸ avinipatadhamma niyatā sambodhi-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sekhasa bhikkhuno.

² M. S. appamāda; T. M₇ °dagāraṇo; *omitted by* M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ⁴ M₇ hiroṭṭa

⁵ M. sapa^o; Ph. appa^o; T. sappamikkho; M₆ sappanikkho
(or °tikkho); M₇ sappatikkho. ⁶ M₇ bhavo. ⁷ Ph. upādi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pannā'mhā; M. Ph. °pannā nāma *throughout*.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmaloḥkaṃ upapanno¹ hoti. Tatra² pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammījeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito tasmaṃ Brahmaloḥke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvā⁴ āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ⁵ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyaṃ akāsi, yad idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattaṃ' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmaṇaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁶ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ ñeva⁷ nu⁸ kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Ye kho⁹ te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā¹⁰ dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe¹¹ aveccappasādena¹² asamannāgatā¹¹ ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesāṃ na¹² evaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppanno; Ph. upanno. ² Ph. tatra.

³ M. Ph. M₇ samī^o throughout; T. sammūjitaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ⁵ T. M₆ sāgataṃ; M₇ gataṃ.

⁶ M. Cātuma^o; Ph. Catuma^o throughout. ⁷ Ph. c'eva.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ put kho after te.

¹⁰ Ph. samī^o throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M. na tesāṃ devānaṃ; Ph. te pi na.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Ye ca¹ kho te² mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme³ aveccappasādena³ samannāgatā³ saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁴ ñeva nu⁵ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti, udāhu Tāvatisānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .⁶ Yāmanam pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmānaratīnaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattinam pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattinam pi⁷ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Sabbesaṃ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattinam devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ⁷ Paranimmitavasavattinam devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na⁹ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyata sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti⁸ devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyata sambodhiparāyanaṃ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahamoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by M.

⁴ M. Ph. 'kānaṃ (without ñeva). ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sabbesaṃ ñeva.

⁸ S. 'vattino. ⁹ M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.

balavā puriso sammīñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarāhitā Jetavane pāturahosi ti.

XXXV.

1. Cha yime¹ bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā², pahāna-saññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Sattthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso⁵, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattthari⁶ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya⁷ na paripūrakārī⁸, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti, so⁹ hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya⁹ bahujanāsukhāya¹⁰ bahuno¹¹ janassa anattthāya¹² ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussanam. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ va bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyatha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ va bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha¹³, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

¹ T. M₆, M₇ ime. ² S. antagasaññā. ³ T. M₆, M₇ imāni.

⁴ M. Ph. kho. ⁵ Ph. appatisso *throughout*. ⁶ Ph. *adds* pi.

⁷ M. apari^o *instead of* na pari^o; Ph. na apari^o.

⁸ M₆, M₇, S. yo. ⁹ M. Ph. na bahujana^o; M₆, M₇ bahujana^o.

¹⁰ M. na bahujana^o; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (*without* na); M₆, M₇ bahujana^o.

¹¹ M. Ph. na ba^o; M₇ bahujanassa; M₆ bahujano janassa.

¹² M. Ph. atthāya. ¹³ M₆ ^opassati.

vāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo² hoti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsi . . .³ issuki hoti maccharī . . . sātho⁴ hoti māyavi . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādittī⁵ . . . sandittīhiparāmāsi⁶ hoti ādhanagāhi⁶ duppatinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandittīhiparāmāsi hoti ādhanagāhi duppatinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso. dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakāri hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari⁷ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakāri, so saṅghe vivadam janeti, so¹⁰ hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya¹¹ bahujanāsukhāya¹² bahuno¹³ janassa atthāya¹⁴ ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamulāṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa¹⁵ pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamulāṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya¹ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo¹⁶ hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamulāni ti.

¹ S. anvāssavāya. ² M. anassavo; S. anvassavo. ³ S. pe.

⁴ M. sātho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. ⁵ T. saparamāsi.

⁶ Ph. S. ādāna° throughout; M. (Com.) ādhanagāhi ti dalhagāhi. ⁷ Ph. adds pi. ⁸ S. pe || sikkhāya.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. M₇. S. yo.

¹¹ M. Ph. na bahujana°; M₇ bahujana°; M₆ bahujana-ahitāya.

¹² M. na bahujana°; Ph. only sukhāya; M₆. M₇ bahujana°

¹³ M. na ba°; Ph. na bahujano; M₆. M₇ bahujano.

¹⁴ M. M₆. M₇ atthāya.

¹⁵ T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamulāṃ ajjhataṃ vā and so on.

¹⁶ S. anvāssa°

XXXVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa¹ ārāme². Tena kho pana samaya-yaṃ Velukaṇḍaki³ Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅge chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cak-
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakim Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅge chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭha-
pentim, disvā⁴ bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velu-
kaṇḍaki Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅge chaḷaṅgasamannāgataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭha-
peti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dak-
khiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tiṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggaha-kānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tiṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tiṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vitarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya va paṭipannā, vitadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vitamohā⁵ vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tiṇ'āṅgāni, pa-
ṭiggāhakānaṃ tiṇ'āṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅga-
samannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaṃ puñṇassa pamāṇaṃ gaḥetum⁶ 'ettako puñña-bhisando kusalābhisando⁷ sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍhiko sukhavi-pāko saggaṣaṇṇvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati⁸ ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuñṇakkhandho tveva⁹ saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyatha pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaṃ udakassa pama-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M₆ 'kamṭaki throughout.

³ S. disvāna. ⁴ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁵ M. Ph. kāmum. ⁶ M₆ kusalābhihāro, and it omits sukhassā

⁷ Ph. T. M₇ t'eva throughout.

naṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettakāni' udakālhakāni' ti vā² 'ettakāni' udakālhakasatāni' ti vā 'ettakāni' udakālhakasahasāni' ti vā 'ettakāni' udakālhakasatasahasāni' ti vā. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chalaṇ-gasamannāgatāya dakkhināya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamānaṃ gaheṭṭuṃ 'ettako puññābhisaṇḍo kusalaṃbhisaṇḍo' sukhassāhāro sovaḍḍiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahapuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadam cittam pasādaye⁶,
datvā attamaṇo hoti: esū⁷ yaññassa⁸ sampadā.
Vitarāgā⁹ vitadosā vitamohā anāsava¹⁰:
khettaṃ yaññassa sampannaṃ saññatā brahmacārayo¹¹.
Sayam ācamayitvāna¹² datvā sakehi paṇibhi
attano parato c'eso¹³ yañño hoti mahapphala.
Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasa
avyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokam¹⁴ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brahmano yena Bhagava¹ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavata saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁵ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-taṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. Maham brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ¹⁶ evaṃdiṭṭhiṃ¹⁰ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi

¹ M. Ph. omit this phrase. ² T. M₆, M₇ put pe after vā.

³ T. M₆, M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ M₆, M₇ omit this phrase.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M₆ °dayam. ⁷ Ph. etā.

⁸ M. Ph. S. aññassa. ⁹ M. Ph. S. have the singular.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ Ph. °cariya; M. S. °cāriṇo.

¹² Ph. ācaritvāna; M₇ acariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M₆ ayācayitvāna. ¹³ Ph. v'eso. ¹⁴ Ph. loke. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sara°

¹⁶ all MSS. except M. M₇ have °di; only M. M₆, M₇ have °ṭṭhiṃ.

nāma sayam¹ abhikkamanto² sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbhadhātū' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabbhadhātuyā sati ārabbhavanto sattā paññāyanti'³, ayam sattānaṃ attakāro, ayam parakāro⁴. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātū⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . atthi parakkamadhātū . . . atthi thāmadhatu . . . atthi tṭhidhātū⁷ . . . atthi upakkamadhātū' ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā⁸ sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti' ti⁹? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā⁸ sati⁸ upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayam sattānaṃ attakāro, ayam parakāro'. Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasam vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro' ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹⁰ . . . ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Tīṇimāni¹¹ bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīni?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobhā

¹ omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ 'ti ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. add ti. ⁴ T. nikkamma^o; S. adds ti.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ S. dḥiti^o

⁷ in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ M₇. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā^o) evaṃ^o and so on; M₇ repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi br^o, atthi nikkama^o to parakāro. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. add kho.

jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo³ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo².

Imāni⁴ kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tiṇimāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tiṇi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo⁵ paññāyati, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo², atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā¹ vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo².

Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbi-layam⁶ viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami. upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. ye. ² S. 'ti. ³ M. Ph. M., S. pitti^o

⁴ M₇ continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh^o alobhajena kammena and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

⁵ all MSS. have pitti^o

⁶ M. Kimi^o; S. Kimmi^o; Ph. Kimulānaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme¹ agāravā viharanti appatissā², saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre³ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre³ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā⁴ Śāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasma Śāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto⁵ adassa⁶ aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantam dārukkhandham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe⁷ avuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amum dārukkhandham paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya. Tam

¹ Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M, omits dh° agā° vih° appa° ² Ph. appat° and sappat° throughout.

³ M. Ph. °sandhāre.

⁴ S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by S; Ph. adassa.

⁷ M. Ph. S. put tumhe after avuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmiṃ² dārukkhandhe paṭha-
vidhātu, yaṃ nissaya³ bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto
amū dārukkhandham paṭhavi tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto
amū dārukkhandham āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe⁴ . . .
tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . .
subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhan tveva adhimuc-
ceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi¹ āvuso amusmiṃ⁵ dāru-
kkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissaya⁶ bhikkhu iddhiṃ ceto-
vasippatto amū dārukkhandham asubhan tveva adhi-
mucceyyā ti.

XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu
cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena
Icchānaṅgalam⁶ nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad ava-
sari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-
naṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalaka brāh-
maṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto
Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅ-
gale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bha-
vantam⁷ Gotamam evam kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggato:
iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-
sampaṇṇo . . . pe⁸ . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imaṃ
lokaṃ sadevakam samārakaṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . arahatam das-
saṇaṃ hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brahmanagaha-
patikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtaṃ¹⁰ khādaniyam bho-
janiyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten'upasaṅka-
mipsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccā-
saddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato
upaṭṭhako hoti. Atha kho Bhagava āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ atth' āv^o ² M. Ph. amumhi.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ Ph. amukasmim. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Icchānamk^o throughout.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Bhagavantam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give this sentence in full.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. bahutaṃ throughout.

āmantesi 'ke¹ pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke-
vaṭṭā² maññe macche vilopenti' ti³? 'Ete bhante Icchāna-
galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyaṃ bhojaṃ-
yaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva⁴
uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ⁵ Nāgita yasena
samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho⁶ Nāgita na-y-
imassa nekkhammasukhassa⁷ pavivekasukhassa upasama-
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa⁸ akiccha-
lābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁰ pavi-
vekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāma-
lābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḥasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ⁸ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyyā¹¹ ti.
'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhi-
vāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato¹². Yena yen'eva dāni
bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā¹³ 'va bhavissanti brāh-
maṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Seyyathā
pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ uda-
kāni pavattanti, evaṃ eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā¹³ 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-
gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā¹³ ca. Tam kissa heto?
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ' ti¹⁴. 'Māhaṃ⁵
Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho
Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵ pavivekasukhassa
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹⁶
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ⁹ nekkhammasukhassa¹⁵
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-
kāmalābhī¹⁷ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḥasukhaṃ
middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyyā¹⁸ ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

¹ T. kena *for* ke pana.

² T. kevaddhā; M₆ puts maññe *after* macche.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °peti (*without* ti). ⁴ S. c'eva.

⁵ T. khāhaṃ. ⁶ T. so khā. ⁷ M. nekkhama° *throughout*.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ Ph. yāhaṃ. ¹⁰ Ph. nikkhama°

¹¹ Ph. sādēyya. ¹² M. Ph. S. *repeat the last phrase*.

¹³ Ph. jana°; M₆ jāna° *and* jana° ¹⁴ T. °papaññāyanti.

¹⁵ Ph. nekkhama° ¹⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. T.

¹⁷ S. *inserts* assaṃ. ¹⁸ M. Ph. S. °yya (*without* ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' imam āyasmantaṃ āramiko vā¹ ghaṭṭessati² samanuddeso vā³ tam⁴ tamhā⁴ samādhimhā⁵ cāvessati⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano⁷ homi gāmantavihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam⁸ araṇṇe⁹ pacalāyamānam¹⁰ nisinnam¹¹, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākila-matham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasāhūṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan¹² ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita¹³ evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samādahissati¹⁴, samāhitam¹⁵ vā cittam anurakkhissati¹⁶ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha¹⁷ panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittam vimocessati, vimuttam vā cittam anurakkhissati¹⁸ ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha¹⁸ panāham¹⁸ Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavihāram lābhīṃ civarapaṇḍapatasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāraṇam, so tam labhasakkārasilokam nika-mayamāno riñcati¹⁹ paṭisallanam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

¹ S. tam kim; T. M₆ 'va.

² T. M₆. M₇ ghaḍḍhessati; omitted by M.; Ph. inserts here samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭṭessati.

³ M. Ph. add sahadhammiko vā; T. M₆ add so (T. se).

⁴ omitted by Ph. S.; M. has only tamhā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. ⁷ M. anattamano.

⁸ S. araṇṇikam throughout. ⁹ T. M₆ insert vā; M₇ 'va.

¹⁰ T. pacca° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² S. ekaggaṇ.

¹³ T. inserts na. ¹⁴ T. M₆ chessati; Ph. 'yissati.

¹⁵ T. na samā° ¹⁶ T. 'rakkhessati.

¹⁷ in T. this sentence is missing.

¹⁸ T. idhāham. ¹⁹ Ph. riccati throughout.

thāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhāni² oṣa-
ritvā³ vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno
na attamano⁴ homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ
lābhiṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-
kkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipañāmetvā⁵
na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araṇṇavanapatthāni⁶
pantāni⁶ senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno
attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ⁷ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na
kiñci⁸ passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita
tasmiṃ samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā ti.

Devatāvaggo⁹ catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

Sekhā¹¹ dve aparihāni¹² Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā
Vivādādānattakāri¹³ nidānaṃ¹⁴ Kimbilā¹⁵ dārukkhandhena
Nāgito ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pub-
baṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ
piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhat-
taṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesi: — Āyān' Ananda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pa-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ araṇṇe vana^o ² M. Ph. "tthāniṃ.

³ M. Ph. oṭa^o ⁴ M. anattamano.

⁵ Ph. paṭiñā^o; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

⁶ T. panthāni.

⁷ Ph. yasmim 'haṃ; S. yasmim panāhaṃ. ⁸ Ph. S. kiñci.

⁹ M. Deva^o; T. M₆. M₇ catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhapari-
hāniya^o

¹⁰ Ph. devānaṃ vaggassa udd^o; T. M₆. M₇ devatāvag-
gassa udd^o ¹¹ M. Ph. S. sekkhā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ hāniya.

¹³ M. 'dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvākādi; T. M₆.
M₇ vivādānānasikāri. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nidāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Kimilā; S. Kimmilā; M₆ Kimbilā; T. bilā;
M₇ bilā.

sādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallanā vutthito āyasmantam Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbakotthako ten' upasaṅkamissāma¹ gattāni parisīñcitun ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbakotthako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisīñcitun. Pubbakotthake gattāni parisīñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno².

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi³-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatāḷitavāditenā pubbakotthakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu tam jano disvā evaṃ āha 'abhirūpo vata⁴ bho⁴ rañño nāgo, dassaniyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno⁵ vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo⁶ vata bho nāgo' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ⁸ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññam pi kañci mahantaṃ⁹ brahantaṃ¹⁰ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ⁷ brahantaṃ¹¹ kāyupapannaṃ⁵ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho¹² nāgo¹² ti¹². Assam pi kho Udāyi¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . goṇam pi kho Udayi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . uragam¹⁷ pi kho Udayi¹⁵ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . rukkham pi kho

¹ M. Ph. °mi. ² Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

³ T. M₇. S. °dissa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyam.

⁵ T. M₇ kāyuppanno. ⁶ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

⁷ M. mahattaṃ. ⁸ M. brahmattaṃ; *omitted by Ph.*

⁹ M. Ph. mahattaṃ.

¹⁰ M. brahmattaṃ; Ph. *has after mahattaṃ: goṇam pi bho Udāyi and so on.* ¹¹ M. brahmattaṃ. ¹² *omitted by T.*

¹³ M. S. *add mah° brah°* ¹⁴ M. pa; *omitted by S.*

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. *add mah° brah°*

¹⁶ M. pa; *omitted by Ph. T. M₆. S.*

¹⁷ M. Ph. nāgam; T. M₇ *omit this phrase*, M₇ *omits also manussam pi kho U°*

Udāyi¹ . . . pe² . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ
brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ³ jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo
vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake
sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇi⁴ pajāya sadevamanussa-
ya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo
ti brūmi⁵ ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva
subhāsitaṃ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sade-
vake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇi⁶
pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya
manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi» ti. Idaṃ ca panāham
bhante Bhagavatā⁶ subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodami:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddham attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe⁷ cittassūpasame rataṃ,
yaṃ manussā namassanti sabbadhammānaparagum,
devā pi naṃ⁸ namassanti: iti me arahato sutam.
Sabbasaññojanānānaṃ vanā nibbanam āgataṃ
kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ⁹ muttaṃ selā va kañcanam
sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā¹⁰ iñhe¹⁰ siluccaye
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ¹¹ saccanāmo¹² anuttaro.
Nāgaṃ vo¹³ kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so:
soraccaṃ avihiṃsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve,
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare,
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā¹⁵,
sati givā, siro paññā, vimamsā dhammacintanā,
dhammakucchi¹⁶ samātapo¹⁷, viveko tassa vāladhi.
So jhāyi assāsarato ajjhattaṃ¹⁸ susamāhito¹⁸,
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ʔhito nāgo samāhito,
sayam¹⁹ samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* mah^o brah^o

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. S. ³ T. M₇ kāyup^o

⁴ Ph. sasamaṇiṇi. ⁵ Ph. sasamaṇa^o ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ 'to.

⁷ Ph. *inserts* amatapathe. ⁸ M. M₇. S. tam.

⁹ M. Ph. nekkhama^o; M₇ nekkhamme rataṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆ Himavā mahāne. ¹¹ M₆ kāyamānānaṃ.

¹² M₆. M₇ sabba^o ¹³ M. Ph. te. ¹⁴ T. M₇ 'yaṃ ca.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇ upekhā^o ¹⁶ T. 'kucchiṃ.

¹⁷ T. samādiya ma po; M₆. M₇ samācāpo.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasaṃhito (S. ajjhattū^o).

¹⁹ M. Ph. S. seyyam; M₆ samayaṃ.

sabbattha saṃvuto nāgo, esū nāgassa sampadā.
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, savajjāni na bhuñjati,
 ghāsam¹ acchādanam laddhā, sammiddhā parivajjayam²,
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho³ 'va gacchati.
 Yathā pi udaye jātā pūṇḍarikā pavaḍḍhati⁴,
 na upalippati⁵ toyena sugandham manoranam,
 tath' eva loke sujāto⁶ buddho loke virajjati⁷,
 na upalippati⁵ lokena toyena padumam yathā.
 Mahāgini⁸ pajjalito anaharūpasammati
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu⁹ nibbuto ti pavuccati.
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani¹⁰ upama viññūhi desitā,
 viññissanti¹¹ mahānāga nāgam nayena desitam.
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anasavo,
 sariram vijaham nāgo parinibbati¹² 'nasavo¹³ ti.

XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅghasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya¹⁴ upasikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte asane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upasikā yenāyasma Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinna kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantam Anandam etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo¹⁵, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā¹⁶ bhavissanti abhi-

¹ S. ghāsa; M₇ ghāyam; T. sāsam; M₆ sāyam.

² S. "ye. ³ T. M₆. M₇ anapekko. ⁴ S. ca vaḍḍhati.

⁵ S. upalimp"; M. Ph. upalimp" ⁶ M₆. M₇ jāto.

⁷ T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

⁸ S. mahāgg"; M₆ mahāgani.

⁹ M. Ph. āgaresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ "panim; M. Ph. "pini; T. viññūpanim.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññayanti.

¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. parinibbissati.

¹³ M. T. M₆. S. anāsavo.

¹⁴ M. Migasān" *throughout*; M₇ "salikāya.

¹⁵ T. ñeyyo. ¹⁶ Ph. samasamagatiya *throughout*.

samparāyaṃ¹? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri aho.² ārācāri² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo⁶ me⁷ bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri aho.² sadārasantuttṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamāyaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaraṃ ādāya yena Migasālāya⁸ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami⁹, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi¹⁰. Atha kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimma kho bhante Migasālā⁸ upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho samasamagatikā¹¹ bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacāri aho.² ārācāri¹² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti; petteyyo⁵ piyo¹³ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacāri aho.² sadārasantuttṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi

¹ M. Ph. 'yaṇ ti; T. 'rāya.

² M. Ph. ānācāri; T. ārācāra^o; omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. patto throughout. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ upp^o throughout.

⁵ T. M₆, M₇ petto; S. pitu. ⁶ M. Ph. pi; T. M₆ pi so.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ Ph. Migasān^o ⁹ S. 'mim.

¹⁰ S. 'dim. ¹¹ M₇ 'yā.

¹² M. Ph. ānā^o; T. arācāri; M₆ ācāri.

¹³ M. Ph. pi.

satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno¹ ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacāri ca abrahmacāri ca ubho sama-samagatikā² bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṇ' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālam³ upāsikam etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā c'Ānanda³ Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā⁴ ambakasaññā⁴ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne⁵! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Ka-tame cha?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasam-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appativeddhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So⁷ kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā hānaya pareti⁸ no⁸ vihesāya, hānagāmi yeva⁹ hoti no vihesagāmi¹⁰.

5. Idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukha-samvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi pativeddhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁶ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā vihesāya pareti no hānaya, vihesagāmi¹⁰ yeva⁹ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pa-māṇikā paṇinanti¹¹ 'imassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā aparassa pi te 'va¹² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko lmo eko paṇto' ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato¹³ hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacāri ekattavāseṇa. Tassa sa-vanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi pativeddhaṃ¹⁴ hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam

¹ T. M. 'yā. ² T. M. M. 'sālim. ³ T. has Kānanda.

⁴ M. Ph. amma^o; M. Ph. S. 'saññā.

⁵ M. 'puggalāparopariye nāne; T. 'puggalāvaropariye nāne; M. puggalapariye nāne.

⁶ T. M. samāyikam. ⁷ T. neso. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M. M. reva; T. is extremely spoi-el here. ¹⁰ vihesāya^o ¹¹ Ph. ninanti. ¹² M. Ph. ca.

¹³ T. M. M. sur^o

¹⁴ T. M. M. suppaṭi^o in lieu of pi pati^o

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ¹ Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbhati. Tadanantaram² ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatenā? Tasmā ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu³ pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaṇṇati⁴ h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato⁵ hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa⁶ savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikaṃ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaramaṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānāgāmi yeva⁷ hoti no vīse-sagāmi.

7. Idha⁸ pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . .

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacisaṅkharā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁰ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaramaṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānāgāmi yeva¹¹ hoti no vīse-sagāmi.

9. Idha 'pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vacisaṅkharā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹² pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā parammaramaṇā vīse-

¹ M. Ph. imaṃ c'; S. imaṃ h'.

² M. Ph. T. tadant^o; M₇ dadant^o ³ S. inserts ca.

⁴ M₉ (Com.) = gaṇakhaṇanaṃ pāpunāti; T. M₆ mamāt

⁵ M. Ph. avigato *throughout*.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pe || samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaci^o, as in

⁷ M. deva; Ph. neva. ⁸ in Ph. 7. and 8. are missin

⁹ M. la. ¹⁰ T. M₇ sam^o ¹¹ M. deva; T. M₆. M₇ nev

¹² M₇ sam^o

sāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmi yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr' Ānanda pamanikā paminanti 'imassa pi te 'va² dhammā aparassa³ pi te 'va² dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hino eko paṇito' ti? Tam⁴ hi⁴ tesam Ānanda hoti digha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṃ c'assa vaci-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhu-saccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, samāyikam⁵ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam Ananda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam h'Ananda⁶ puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathagatena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamānikā ahuvattha⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇam ganhittha. Khaññati⁹ h' Ānanda¹⁰ puggalesu pamāṇam ganhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam ganheyyam, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

Ka c'Ananda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyatta ambakā¹¹ ambakapaññā¹² ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāne¹³ Ime kho Ananda cha puggalā santo samvijjāmanā lokasmin. Yathārūpena Ananda silena Purāṇo samannagato ahosi¹⁴, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannagato abhavissa. Nāyidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁵ pi aññassa¹⁶. Yathārūpāya ca Ananda paññāya Isidatto samannagato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannagato abhavissa. Nāyidha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹⁷ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ananda ime puggalā ubho ekangahimā ti.

XLV.

1. Dālididiyam¹⁰ bhikkhave dukkham lokasmin kama-bhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo¹⁷

¹ M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ reva. ² M. Ph. ca.

³ Ph. parassa. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ T. M₇ sam^o

⁶ M. Ph. c'Ān^o ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M tadant^o

⁸ T. ahu. ⁹ M₆ mamñati. ¹⁰ T. M₆ insert puggalo.

¹¹ M. Ph. amma^o; M. Ph. S. 'sañña.

¹² M. purisapuggalā; T. M₇ "puggalapare pariye ñane; M₆ "paropariye ñane. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

¹⁴ M. Ph. gati. ¹⁵ T. aññatarassa.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. da^o ¹⁷ T. da^o

assako anālīko¹ iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānam² pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo³ assako anālīko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunitvā kālabhatam⁴ vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dāḍhiyā⁵ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānam⁶ pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkha lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anālīko⁷.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko⁷ saddhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kayena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. Idam assa iṇādānasmiṃ⁸ vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccharitassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ iccham paṇidahati⁹, 'mā maṃ jaññu'¹⁰ ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññu' ti

¹ T. M₆ anālīko; (T. anālīko *twice*); M₇ anālīho; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. ² T. M₆ iṇādānam. ³ T. da'

⁴ M. Ph. kālagatam; T. kālabhatam. ⁵ Ph. M₆, M₇, S. da'

⁶ T. iṇa^o ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ yo. ⁸ M₆ ina^o; S. 'nandhi.

⁹ M. Ph. padahati. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ jaññā *throughout*.

sankappeti¹, 'mā mam jaññū' ti vacam bhāsati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati². So tassa vacinduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu papikam iccham panidhāti, 'mā mam jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti sankappeti, 'mā mam jaññū' ti vacam bhāsati, 'mā mam jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vaddhīya vadāmi. Tam enam pesalā sabrahmacari evam ahamsu: Ayañ ca³ so aya-mā evam-kari evamsamācari⁴ ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enam araññagatam vā rukkhānūlagatam vā sunnāgaragatam vā vippatīsārasahagata pāpaka akusalavitukka samudacaranti⁵. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko⁶ kāyena duccaritam caritvā vacaya duccaritam caritvā manasa duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bheda parammarana nirayabandhane⁷ vā bajjhati tiracchanayombandhane⁷ va. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekabandhanam⁸ pi samanupassāmi evamdāruṇam evamkatukam⁹ evam-antarāyakaram anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhiḡanāya, yathayidam¹⁰ bhikkhave nirayabandhanam va tiracchanayombandhanam vā ti.

Daliddiyam¹² dukkham loke mādanā¹³ ca vuccati,
daliddo inam ādaya bhuṇamano¹⁴ vihaṇati,
tato anucaranti nam, bandhanam pi nigacchati,
etam hi bandhanam dukkham kamalabhābhijappinam¹⁵.
Tath' eva¹⁶ ariyavimaye¹⁷ saddhā yassa na vijjati,

¹ M. Ph. 'kappati.

² M. Ph. *continue*: Idam assa vaddhīya ti (*sic*) vadāmi and so on. ³ T. M₆, M₇ vā.

⁴ M₇ 'sama'; T. 'samāsacāro'; M. Ph. 'samāno.

⁵ M. anucaranti. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ 'yo. ⁷ M₆ 'nena; T. 'no.

⁸ M. S. ekam b'

⁹ omitted by M. S. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'dukkham.

¹¹ T. M₇ 'yathā' ¹² Ph. T. M₆, M₇, S. 'da'

¹³ T. M₆ 'ma'; Ph. ināmarāñ.

¹⁴ T. kuṇḍamāno; M₇ tuṇḍamāno; M₆ 'tucchā'

¹⁵ T. 'labhā pi jappinam.

¹⁶ Ph. tato 'va; M. *inserts* ca after tath' eva.

¹⁷ T. M₆, M₇ ariye vi'

ahiriko anottapi¹ pāpakammavinicchayo²
kāyaduccaritam katvā vacīduccaritāni ca
manoduccaritam katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū³' ti icchati.
So samsappati⁴ kāyena vācāya uda cetasā
pāpakammam pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunam,
so pāpakammo dummedho janam dukkaṭam attano
daliddo iṇam ādāya bhuñjamāno⁵ vihaññati.
Tato anucaranti nam saukappā mānasā dukkhā
gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vipattiśārājā,
so pāpakammo dummedho janam dukkaṭam attano
yonim aññataraṃ gantvā niraye va pi bajjhati,
etaṃ hi bandhanam dukkham⁶ yamhā dhiro paṇucessati.
Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadam cittaṃ pasādayam
ubhayattha kaṭaggāho⁸ saddhassa gharam esino
ditṭhadhammahitatthaya⁹ samparāyasukkhaya ca:
evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhanam cago punnam pavaḍḍhati.
Tath'eva ariyavinaye¹⁰ saddhā yassa patitṭhita
hirimano ca ottāpi¹¹ paññava sīlasamvuto,
eso kho ariyavinaye¹⁰ 'sukhajivī' ti¹² vuccati
nirāmisam sukham laddha upekkham adhitṭṭhati.
Pañca mvarane hitvā nīccam araddhaviriyo
jhanani upasampajja ekodī nipako sato:
evam¹³ ñatva yathābhutam sabbasaññojanakkhaye¹⁴
sabbaso anupādāya samma cittaṃ vimuccati.
Tassa¹⁵ sammavimuttassa nanam ce¹⁶ hoti tādino
'akuppa me vimutti' ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye:
etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñanam, etaṃ sukham anuttaraṃ,
asokam virajam khemam, etaṃ anāyaṃ¹⁷ uttamaṃ ti.

¹ M. 'ttappi; S. 'ttappi.

² M. S. 'vinibbhayo (S. 'kamman vi'); T. 'vinicchaye;
M₇ pāpakam pi vinicchayo. ³ T. M₇ jaññū.

⁴ M. Ph. samsappati. ⁵ M₇ tujaṇa; M₆ tuccha; T. vujja.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ Ph. M₇ pavucca.

⁸ Ph. 'ggaho; M₇ kavaggāho. ⁹ T. ditṭhadhamme hr.

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ ariye vi. ¹¹ M. S. 'ttappi; Ph. M₇ 'ttappi.

¹² S. sukham j; Ph. sukham jvitam. ¹³ M. S. etaṃ.

¹⁴ T. M₆ 'yam. ¹⁵ omitted by T.

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. M₇; M₆ kho; T. khe.

¹⁷ Ph. anāyaṃ; M. anāyaṃ; M₈ anattam; M₆ anāyaṃ.

XLVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ². Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo³ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosunṃ. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayoga bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apaśānti⁴ ime pana «jhāyino⁵ 'mha jhāyino 'mha» ti jhāyanti⁷ pajjhāyanti⁸, kim h'ime⁹ jhāyanti, kint'ime¹⁰ jhāyanti, katham h'ime¹¹ jhāyanti' ti? Tattha dhammayoga ca bhikkhū na ppassānti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassānti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹³ devamamussānaṃ.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apaśānti¹⁴ ime pana «dhammayog'amhā dhammayog'amhā» ti uddhata unnaḷa capalā mukhara vikiṇṇavācā¹⁵ mutthasati¹⁶ asampajānā asanāhitā vibbhantacittā pakatindriya, kim h'ime¹⁷ dhammayoga, kint'ime¹⁸ dhammayoga¹⁸, katham h'ime¹¹ dhammayoga' ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppassānti, dhammayoga ca bhikkhū na ppassānti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹² janassa¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamamussānaṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayoga bhikkhū dhammayogaṃ yeva¹⁹ bhikkhūnaṃ vannaṃ bhāsanti, no jhāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vannaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayoga ca

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. Sāyamjātiyaṃ; M₈ Assasāncātiyaṃ; S. Sañj

³ M. Ph. M₈ 've. ⁴ T. avasānti; M₇ assānti.

⁵ T. jhāyī. ⁶ T. jhāyina 'mho (sic).

⁷ T. M₆ ujjh^o; M₇ upajjh^o

⁸ M. adds nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M₆ ajjh^o; M₇ apajjhā^o ⁹ M. Ph. kim ime.

¹⁰ T. kim h'ime; M₆ omits these three words.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ katham ime.

¹² Ph. M₈ bahujanassa; M₆, M₇ bahujano janassa.

¹³ omitted by M₆. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ appa^o ¹⁵ T. vicinna^o

¹⁶ S. 'tino. ¹⁷ M. Ph. kim ime; M₆ tūhi me dha, then katham.

¹⁸ omitted by M₇. ¹⁹ Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ

5. Idha paṇāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyīnaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno¹ janassa² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete³ āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātum kāyena phusitvā⁴ viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijja passanti ti.

XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasivako⁵ paribbajako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Moliyasivako paribbajako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sanditṭhiko dhammo sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvata nu⁷ kho bhante sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti⁸ akāliko ehipassiko opānayiko⁹ paccattaṃ veditaḥko viññūhi' ti?

¹ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ bahujano janassa. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₈ hi te. ⁴ M₈ phuss^o; M₆. M₇ phassitva; T. passitva.

⁵ M. Molisivako; Ph. Molasivako, but at the other place Moli^o; M₈ sāvako and Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sārā^o ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ M. neyiko; Ph. neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sivaka tañ ñev' ettha¹ paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'atthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ lobham 'natthi me ajjhataṃ lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ² kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko³ dhammo⁴ hoti . . .⁵ Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sivaka, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosam . . . pe⁶ . . . santam⁷ vā ajjhataṃ moham⁸, santam vā ajjhataṃ lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sivaka santam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhataṃ mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhataṃ mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ⁹ kho Sivaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko chipassiko opanayiko¹⁰ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ'¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . upasakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brahmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brahmaṇo Bhagavan-taṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bho Gotama

¹ T. tan ev' ettha. ² M. Ph. M₃. S. add pi.

³ T. sandiṭṭhidhammo. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₃. M₆. ⁵ S. pe.

⁶ M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantam vā ajjhataṃ dosam.

⁷ Ph. asantaṃ. ⁸ M. Ph. insert asantaṃ vā a^o moham.

⁹ M. S. add pi. ¹⁰ M. ^oneyiko; Ph. ^oneyyiko.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a^o bh

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. Ph. sārā^o

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi² ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṇ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kin maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā² ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā² ajjhattaṃ rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ³ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti⁴ . . . Taṃ kin maññasi brāhmaṇa, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dosaṃ, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ moham, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāyasandosam, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ vacisandosam⁵, santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ manosandoso' ti pajānāsi⁶: evaṃ⁷ kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ⁸ bho Gotama . . .⁵ upāsakaṃ⁹ maṃ⁹ bhavaṃ⁹ Gotamo⁹ dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ' ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tena kho pana¹⁰ samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvattiyaṃ viha-

¹ M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

⁴ M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. ⁵ S. inserts pe.

⁶ T. °si ti, then Yaṃ kho tvaṃ br° santaṃ vā a° manosandosam 'atthi me and so on. ⁷ S. adds pi.

⁸ M₆ pe || upā° ⁹ omitted by M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu¹, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno² kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evaṃ hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana⁴ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante⁵ āyasmante ca⁶ Khemo āyasmante⁷ ca⁷ Sumano bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto. Atha ca pana⁸ idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā⁹ maññe¹⁰ aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na¹¹ omesu¹² samatte¹³ nopaniyare¹⁴

Khiṇā sañjāti¹⁵ vusitā¹⁶ brahmacariyaṃ¹⁷ caranti

Saññojanavippanuttā¹⁸ ti.

¹ Ph. 'mi. ² T. 'nnā. ³ T. tam. ⁴ T. upatthā^o

⁵ M. S. 'tesu; T. adds ca. ⁶ omitted by M. M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₇; Ph. puts ca after Su^o

⁸ M₆. M₇ add me. ⁹ M. Ph. 'kam. ¹⁰ M₆ maññe 'va.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² M₆ oghesu (? osesu); S. osesu.

¹³ Ph. 'tto; M. S. 'tthe. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na upa^o

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ khiṇa^o; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti. ¹⁶ T. vusita^o

¹⁷ Ph. 'cariyan ti (omits car^o). ¹⁸ T. 'mutto.

L.

1. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave asati indriyasamvaravipannassa¹ hatupaniṣaṃ² hoti sīlaṃ, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniṣo hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi na pāripūriṃ⁴ gacchati, taco pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupaniṣaṃ hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Indriyasamvare bhikkhave sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ⁷ hoti sīlaṃ, sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno⁸ hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno⁸ hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ⁸ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁹ pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa¹⁰ upanisasampannaṃ⁸ hoti¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ¹³ ti.

¹ M. Ph. "vipp" *throughout*; M, *mostly*; T. *only once*.

² Ph. *hatū* "nearly always".

³ M₆. M₇ *paṭikā*; S. *papp* "throughout".

⁴ M. Ph. *pari* "throughout"; T. *only once*.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* *sīlaṃ*. ⁶ M. *la*; Ph. *pa*.

⁷ M₆. S. *upanissaya*° ⁸ Ph. *upanissa*° ⁹ Ph. *papp*°

¹⁰ S. *inserts* *pe*. ¹¹ M. *adds* *sīlaṃ*.

¹² M. Ph. *pa*; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. Ph. *ñāṇa*°

LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Śāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Śāriputtena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Śāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Śāriputta bhikkhu assutañ² c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasā³ samphuṭṭha-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātāṃ ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto⁴, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ' ti. Tena h'āvuso Śāriputta⁵ suṇāhi, sādhu-kaṃ manasikarohi, bhasissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Śāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Śāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyaṇuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ⁶ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁷ manasānupekkhati; yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta⁸ āgātāgama dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti⁹, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati⁹ paripaṇhāti⁹ 'idaṃ'¹⁰ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te¹¹ āyasmanto¹² avivaṇṇaṃ c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti¹³, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā¹⁴ kho

¹ M. Ph. sārā° ² M. Ph. asu° ³ T. M₆, M₇ cetaso.
⁴ M. Ph. bahusuto. ⁵ S. inserts dhammaṃ.
⁶ M. Ph. insert so before yathā° ⁷ T. M₆, M₇ °vicarati.
⁸ Ph. bahusutā. ⁹ Ph. has the plural. ¹⁰ T. M₆ idha.
¹¹ M. Ph. te tassa. ¹² M. Ph. °mato; omitted by S.
¹³ M. uttānikkar° ¹⁴ S. adds nu.

āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ¹ c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe² cetasā³ samphuṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātāṃ ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṃ⁴ c'idaṃ⁴ āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ⁵ chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema⁷.

5. Āyasmā⁸ hi⁹ Ānando¹⁰ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti¹¹ manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmaṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgātāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tasmiṃ āvāse vassaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭaṃ c'eva vivaraṇti, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti, anekavilītesu ca kaṅkhātṭhāṇīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti ti.

LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ¹³ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁴ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi¹² brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. asu° ² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆, M₇, cetaso.

⁴ T. °tam idaṃ. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. ⁷ M. Ph. vādema.

⁸ M. Ph. so āy° ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T.

¹⁰ T. continues: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇, °carati.

¹² M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M₆, M₇, Jāṇussoṇi.

¹³ T. M₆, M₇, pe||viti° ¹⁴ M. Ph. sāra°

2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā¹ kim pariyosānā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā balādhīṭṭhānā² paṭhavibhīnivesā³ issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Brāhmaṇa pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Brāhmaṇa kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhiṭṭhānā yaññābhīnivesā brahmalokapariyosāna' ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosāna ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhiṭṭhānā kamantābhīnivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā' ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisādhippāyā alaṅkārupavicārā puttādhiṭṭhānā asapatibhīnivesā⁴ issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānādhippāyā gahaññūpavicārā⁵ sathādhiṭṭhānā andhakārābhīnivesā adassanapariyosānā' ti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccādhippāyā paññūpavicārā sīlādhiṭṭhānā akiñcānābhīnivesā⁶ nibbānapariyosānā' ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ⁷ bho⁷ Gotama⁷, khattiyānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ ca, brāhmaṇānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe⁸ . . . gahapatikānaṃ⁹ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthināṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vinivesā throughout. ² Ph. phal^o

³ M. vibhī^o; S. vi abhi^o; T. M₆ paṭhavimivesā; M₇ paṭhavivivesā. ⁴ all MSS. except S. hare asapatī^o

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ gahaṇ^o ⁶ M. S. akiñcana^o; Ph. akiñcā^o

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. gahapatinaṃ.

jānāti . . . samapānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyoṣānaṃ ca. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṇno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-taṃ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho³ brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ⁵ pāṇānaṃ⁶ padajātāni⁷, sabbāni³ tāni³ hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati⁷, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato⁴ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ c'eva atthaṃ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgarassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabba tā kūṭāgamā kūṭaniṇṇā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṃ tāsaṃ aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. ² M. sārā; omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ S. inserts yo.

⁵ M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṃ. ⁶ M. padānaṃ jātāni.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add yad idaṃ mahantaṭṭhena (S. 'attenna).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako² babbajam³ layitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti⁴ nicchedeti⁵, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiyā⁸ vaṇṭacchinnāya⁹ yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni¹⁰, sabbāni¹¹ tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹² . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno¹³, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā¹⁴ bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe¹² . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpanam pabbhā, sabbā tā candassa¹⁵ pabbhāya kalam¹⁶ nāgghanti¹⁷ soḷasim, candappabbhā¹⁸ tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko²⁰. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato¹⁹ ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikañ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ²¹ bho Gotama . . . pe²² . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

¹ M. pha; omitted by Ph.

² T. °jam l°; M₇ jā l°; M. Ph. S. pabb° throughout.

³ M₆ °jā. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T.

⁵ M. nicchāreti; Ph. °cchoreti; M₇ °cchoveti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoteti); M₆ nipphoteti; T. niccoteti; M₆ (Com.) nicchedeti ti bahāya vā rukkhe vā palarati.

⁶ T. M₆ add appamādo eko dhammo.

⁷ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆ M₇. ⁸ Ph. "piṇḍassa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ S. vaṇṭo; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹³ S. khuddaka; T. M₆ M₇ khuddo. ¹⁴ Ph. °yantā.

¹⁵ T. M₆ candimāya; M₇ candimā. ¹⁶ S. kallam.

¹⁷ Ph. n'aggho. ¹⁸ T. M₇ candi°

¹⁹ S. inserts yo.

²⁰ Ph. °ko ti. ²¹ T. does not repeat this locution.

²² omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

LIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati¹ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti³, rīṇcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakānaṃ etad aho si ‘mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā⁴ cīvarapinda-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsaṃ’ ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakānaṃ etad aho si ‘ayaṃ kho āyasma Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁵ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā² rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīṇcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma’ ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten’ upasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum ‘pakkamatū bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamhā āvāsā, alaṇ te idha vāsenā’ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññam⁵ āvāsaṃ⁶ agamāsi. Tatra⁷ pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati⁸ roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, rīṇ-

¹ M. Ph. vitud° *throughout*. ² T. also vitud°

³ T. M₆. M₇ saṇṭhahanti *throughout*. ⁴ T. parāpa°

⁵ T. vitūdeti. ⁶ M. Ph. aññāvāsaṃ.

⁷ Ph. aññatra. ⁸ T. vitūdeti.

canti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhiṭṭā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīncanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīncanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī vihiṃsati vitudatī rosetī vacāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vacāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīncanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmika upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imambhā pi āvāsā, alaṇ te idha vāseṇā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasma Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatra pi sudaṃ āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī¹ vihiṃsati² vitudatī rosetī vacāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā³ paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vacāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīncanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'mayāṃ kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhiṭṭā cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena⁴, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīncanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti, rīncanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikanāṃ upāsakanāṃ etad ahoṣi 'ayaṃ⁵ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . rosetī vacāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vacāya pakkamanti na saṅṭhanti,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || rosetī. ² M. Ph. vihesati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after akko: rosiya^o and so on.

⁴ Ph. 'rehi. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || yaṃ nūna.

riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna maññaṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahoṣi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahaṃ nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahoṣi 'yaṃ nūna haṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo¹ pabbato², yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'haṃda kuto nu tvam brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yaṃ tam tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito mam eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vaṇṇā tiradassim sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti³. Te⁴ atiradakkhiṇiyā⁵ nāvāya tiradassim sakunaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva⁶ puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tiraṃ passati, tathā gatako⁷ 'va' hoti. Sace pana so samantā tiraṃ na passati, tam eva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yaṃ tam tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito mam' eva santike⁹ āgacchasi.

¹ M₆ °te. ² M₆ °te. ³ T. °gāyanti. ⁴ M. Ph. *add* hi.

⁵ M. Ph. °dassiyā; S. °dassaniyā (v. l. °dakkhiṇiyā).

⁶ M. Ph. gacchati. ⁷ M. Ph. gato. ⁸ *omitted by* Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ °kaṇ.

6. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatittho¹ nāma nigrodharāja ahosi pañcasākho sīta-
 cchāyo manoramo². Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa
 Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso
 ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantanakanam³. Suppatitthassa
 kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tava⁴
 mahantāni phalāni ahesuṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma āḷhakathā-
 likā⁵, evaṃ assa sādūni phalāni ahesuṃ, seyyathā pi nāma
 khuddaṃ madhū⁶ anilakam⁷. Suppatitthassa kho pana
 brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekam khandhaṃ rāja
 paribhuñjati saddhiṃ itthāgarena, ekam khandham bala-
 kāyo paribhuñjati, ekam khandham negamañānapadā⁸ pari-
 bhuñjanti, ekam khandham samapabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti,
 ekam khandham migapakkhiyo⁹ paribhuñjanti. Suppatit-
 thassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na
 koci phalāni rakkhati¹⁰. Na ca sudam¹¹ aññamaññas-
 sa¹² phalāni himsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika
 aññataro puriso Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yavadat-
 thaṃ phalāni bhakkhivā¹³ sakkham bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkāmi.
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitthe¹⁵ nigrodharāje¹⁶
 addivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyaṃ vata bho
 abbhutaṃ vata bho, yāva¹⁷ pāpo¹⁸ manusso yatra hi nāma
 Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yavadatthaṃ phalāni bhak-
 khivā sakkham bhañjitvā¹⁴ pakkamissati, yaṃ nuna Sup-
 patittho nigrodharāja āyatim phalam na dadeyyā' ti.
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatittho nigrodharāja
 āyatim phalam nādāsi¹⁹. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

¹ M. Supa° throughout. ² Ph. °rammo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ mūlaka°; Ph. °kani.

⁴ omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l. ⁵ M. Ph. alha°

⁶ M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).

⁷ M. Ph. S. anelakam; M. (Com.) anilan ti niddosaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

⁹ M₆ °kkhino; S. °kkhiniyo; M. migā; Ph. migunā.

¹⁰ T. pakkhati. ¹¹ M. Ph. puna. ¹² Ph. aññassa.

¹³ M₆ pakkhivā. ¹⁴ Ph. bhañjitva. ¹⁵ M. Ph. °titthassa.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °rājassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. yāvata.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. pāpa° ¹⁹ Ph. S. na ad°

rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagge mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatitṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi¹, yathā bhusā² vātavutṭhi³ āgantvā Suppatitṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pātesi⁴ ummūlam akāsi⁵. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivattā devatā dukkhī dummaṇā assumukhī rudamānā⁶ ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivattā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivattam devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummaṇā assumukhī rudamānā⁶ ekamantaṃ tṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkha-dhamme tṭhitāya⁸ bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkho' rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva¹⁰ devate rukkhasa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacaṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena¹¹ devatāya¹² anattamanatā vā anabhinandi¹³ vā karaṇīyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti. 'Atṭhitāya eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme¹⁴ bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi⁷ ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme¹⁴ tṭṭheyyāsi, siyā pi¹⁵ te bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. Thassā¹⁶ aham

¹ M. Ph. S. 'khāresi; M₆ iddhiyābh° abhi°

² M. Ph. S. bhusā *throughout*. ³ T. vāta-utṭhi; M₆ vātavu°

⁴ M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi). ⁵ T. 'lañ c'ak°

⁶ Ph. *continues*: etā Supp° nigrodha° adhi° devatā etad ahoṣi. Tathā *and so on*.

⁷ T. papātesi; M₇ pāpatehi *and* °tesī; M. Ph. S. pavattesi.

⁸ S. °tā. ⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. idha.

¹¹ Ph. te. ¹² T. °tā.

¹³ T. M₆ °raddhi (*also* v. l. *in* S.); M₇ °rati. ¹⁴ T. °dhammo.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ S. tṭṭheyyām'; M₆ *is spoiled*.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānaṃ indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi¹, yathā bhusā vātavutthi āgantvā Suppatittham nigrodharājaṃ us-sāpesi, sacchavini² mūlāni ahesuṃ. Evaṃ eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ³ samaṇadhamme⁴ tthitaṃ jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyūṃ⁵ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana⁶ bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme⁷ tthito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇantaṃ na paṭibhaṇati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samaṇadhamme tthito hoti' ti. 'Atthi-taṃ⁸ yeva kho maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvā-sehi' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tittlakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni⁹ na pasādesuṃ¹⁰, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apūyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu¹¹. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu¹². Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho¹³ nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe¹⁴ . . . Aranemi¹⁵ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālako¹⁶ nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipalo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹⁰

¹ M. S. 'okhāri; Ph. khari.

² T. sacca^o; M. sañcha^o; Ph. pañcavidhāni. ³ Ph. tvaṃ.

⁴ T. asa^o ⁵ all MSS. exc. M. hare 'jesuṃ. ⁶ M. nu kho.

⁷ T. 'dhammo. ⁸ Ph. 'tā. ⁹ T. cittaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆ padosesuṃ; M₇ padasesuṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o ¹² T. Mugha^o; M₇. S. Muga^o

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ T. Araṇ^o

¹⁵ Ph. Kudā^o; M. Kuṭā^o ¹⁶ S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Jotipālo satthā sāvakanam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum², te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu³. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu⁴. Tam kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre⁵ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe⁶ paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññaṃ pasaveyya⁷ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’

8. Yo kho⁸ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre⁹ titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe¹⁰ paduṭṭhacitto¹¹ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum¹² so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto¹³ akkosati paribhasati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati¹⁴. Tam kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brahmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ¹⁵ khantiṃ¹⁶ vaddāmi yathā ‘maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

9. Na no¹⁷ sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evaṃ hi¹⁸ te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabban ti.

¹ T. M₆ padosesum; M₇ padasesum.

² T. M₆ M₇ uppa° ³ S. °ro.

⁴ M. Ph. sāvaka°

⁵ Ph. pasā° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆ M₇ duṭṭha°

⁸ all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M₆ omits also Y₀ of the following clause. ⁹ Ph. pasāti.

¹⁰ S. °pam. ¹¹ S. °tam.

¹² T. M₇ ño; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M₇ avi.

¹³ M: kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho¹ ca Aranemi² ca brāhmaṇo
Kuddāloko³ alu satthā Hatthipālo ca māṇavo⁴
Jotipālo ca govindo alu sattapurohito⁵.
Ahiṃsakā⁶ atitapse cha satthāro yasassino
nirāmagandhā karuṇe⁷ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpāgā alu¹⁰.
Ahesuṃ sāvaka tesu anekāni satāni pi
nirāmagandhā karuṇe¹¹ vimuttā⁸ kāmasaññojanātigā⁹
kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpāgā alu¹².
Ye te isi¹³ bāhirake vitarāge samahite
paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,
bahuṃ ca so pasavati apunīṇaṃ tādiso naro.
Yo c'ekam diṭṭhisampannam bhikkhuṃ¹⁴ buddhassa¹⁴
savakaṃ¹⁴

paduttḥamanasāṅkappo¹⁵ yo nāro paribhāsati,
 ayaṃ¹⁶ tato¹⁷ bahutaram apāṇam pasave naro.
 Na¹⁸ sādḥurūpam āsīde dīṭṭhiṭṭhanappahāyinaṃ¹⁹
 sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.
 Avitarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudū²⁰:
 saddhā sati viriyā ca²¹ samatho ca vipassanā²²,
 tādisaṃ bhikkhūṃ āsajja pubb'eva upahāṇṇati,
 attānaṃ upahantvāna²³ pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.
 Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito²⁴ tassa²⁵ bāhiro;
 tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ²⁶, akkhato²⁷ paṇḍito sadā ti.

¹ T. Mugha^o; S. Mūga^o; M₇ Mūpakkho. ² T. M₇ Araṇ^o

³ M. Kuṭā°; Ph. Kudā° ⁴ T. M_o manavo.

⁵ T. sattha^o ⁶ T. M₆ ahimsate; M₇ ^osate; S. abhisekā.

⁷ T. °na; M₆. M₇ °no. ⁸ M. Ph. dhimutta.

⁹ Ph. ^otītā; S. ^otītā. ¹⁰ T. ahū; Ph. pahu.

¹¹ M₇ °no; T. °no; M₆ °nā. ¹² T. ahum.

¹³ **M.** **M**₆ isi; **Ph.** idha; **M**₇ iti.

¹⁴ T. buddhassāva^o; M. omits bhikkhum. ¹⁵ T. tam pa^o

¹⁶ Ph. *inserts* kho. ¹⁷ Ph. *uḍḍis* ca vipassanā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ditthiyā na pahāyinam (M₇ °sinam).

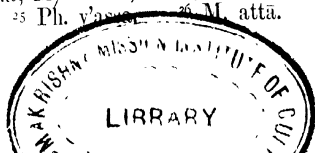
²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ^{adu.} ²¹ M. Ph. S. *put ca before vir^o*

22 T. °nam.

²³ T. M_6 °hantvā; S. °hatvāna; M_7 °hattā; T. M_6 *add* so;

M₇ yo. ²⁴ Ph. akkhato. ²⁵ Ph. v'asat. ²⁶ M. attā.

27 M. Ph. akuddho.



Dhammikavaggo pañcama¹.

Tass' uddānam:

Nāgamigasālā² iṇaṃ Cunda³ dve 'va⁴ sandiṭṭhikam⁵
 Khema indriya⁶ Ānanda⁷ khattiya⁶ appamādena⁸ Dham-
 miko ti⁹.

DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

LV.

1. Evam¹⁰ me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇa Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka ārad-dhaviriya viharanti, aham tesaṃ aṇṇataro, atha ca pana me na¹¹ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti¹² kho pana me kule bhoga, sakka bhoga¹³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātup; yaṃ nūnaṃham sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hīnāyavattitvā¹⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa ceto-parivittakkam aṇṇāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ¹⁵ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antara-hito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe¹⁶ paturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā pañṇatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

¹ T. M₆. M. Vaggo p^o; Ph. Paṭhamapañṇāsavaggass' uddānam; T. M₆. M. *udd* paṭhamo pañṇāsako.

² M. 'sānā; T. M₆. M₇ 'sālāya. ³ S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.

⁴ *only in S.* ⁵ M. 'kā; T. M₆. M₇ yadicchakam.

⁶ M. Ph. S. 'yā. ⁷ T. 'daṃ. ⁸ Ph. 'de.

⁹ M. S. *add* Paṭhamapañṇāsako (S. 'ko nitṭhito).

¹⁰ *not in S.* ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *put na before* ās^o

¹² Ph. 'vijjant' eva; T. M₇ 'vijjanto.

¹³ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. 'ge. ¹⁴ T. hīnāya va^o

¹⁵ M. Ph. samī^o *throughout*. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

'nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvakā āraddhaviṛiyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam¹ aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvījanti² kho pana me kule bhogā, sakka bhogā³ ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvat-tivā⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kim maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto⁵ vīṇāya tantissare' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kim maññasi Soṇa, yadā⁶ te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravati⁷ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kim maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithila honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravati⁹ vā hoti kammaññā⁸ vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na¹⁰ atisithila¹⁰ same¹¹ gūṇe pa-tiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmīṃ samaye saravati¹² vā hoti kammaññā¹³ vā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviṛiyam¹⁴ uddhaccaya samvattati, atihnaviriyaṃ¹⁵ kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Soṇa viriyasamatam¹⁶ adhiṭṭhaha¹⁷ indriyaṇaṃ ca samatam paṭi-vījha¹⁸ tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sono Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovadena ovaditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammājitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammāñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sītavanaṃ antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturaḥosi.

¹ T. etesaṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ 'te. ³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. 'ge.

⁴ Ph. 'vattetvā; T. M₆ hināya vā

⁵ Ph. M₆ āgāriya

⁶ M. Ph. S. add ca. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₇ 'ti.

⁸ Ph. 'ññaṃ; M₆ 'mñā. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇. M₇ 'ti.

¹⁰ Ph. nāti

¹¹ T. M₆. M. sama^o ¹² M. Ph. M₆. M₇ 'ti.

¹³ T. M₆ 'mñam. ¹⁴ T. M₆. S. accāraddham vī

¹⁵ T. S. atilinaṃ vī^o ¹⁶ M. Ph. 'samatham.

¹⁷ Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhahi.

¹⁸ T. 'vījja; M. 'viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamataṃ¹ adhiṭṭhahi² indriyānaṃ³ ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayama abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇa jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā⁴ Soṇo arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa⁵ etad ahosi 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākareyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu arahaṇaṃ⁶ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinābhavasāññojano⁷ sammadaññā vimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhimutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto⁸ hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto⁹ hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ assa 'kevalaṃ saddhāmatṭakaṃ nūna ayaṃ¹⁰ āyasmā nisāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti¹¹. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ¹² bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbhaṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitava katakaraṇīyo¹³ karaṇiyaṃ¹⁴ attano asamanupassanto kattaṃ vā paticayaṃ¹⁵ khayaṃ rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayaṃ dosassa vitadosattā nekkhammādhimutto¹⁶ hoti, khayaṃ mohassa vitamohattā nekkhammādhimutto¹⁶ hoti.

¹ T. *continues*: paṭivijjhi *and so on*.

² S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M₇ tṭhāhi. ³ M. Ph. indriyasamataṃ.

⁴ M. S. pana āy^o. ⁵ M. Ph. 'ttaṃ pattassa. ⁶ M. 'ha.

⁷ T. parikkhinābhava; M₆ parikkhināsaṃyojano.

⁸ M. Ph. nekkhamā^o *throughout*. ⁹ T. upādānakkhaya^o

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ T. M₆, M₇ hoti. ¹² Ph. taṃ.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. katakar^o ¹⁵ M. Ph. pati^o

¹⁶ Ph. ni^o

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno¹ pavivekādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo³ karaṇiyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'sīlabbataparāmaṣaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti². Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbam. Khināsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo³ karaṇiyam⁴ attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam⁵ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā⁶ avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .⁷ khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhūsā⁸ ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā⁹ rūpā cakkhussa āpātham¹⁰ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam¹¹ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tthitaṃ aneñjappattaṃ¹², vayan' c'assānu-

¹ S. nikkā° ² T. M₆. M₇ hoti. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. katakar° ⁵ M. Ph. paṭi°

⁶ T. continues after °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa and so on. ⁷ S. pe.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout.

⁹ M₇ vīññeyyā° throughout. ¹⁰ Ph. ābādham.

¹¹ S. amissa° throughout; M₇ amissī°; T. amissī° and amissī°; M₆ amisi° and amissa°; M. Ph. amissī° throughout.

¹² M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° throughout.

passati. Bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghanaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayan' c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro² ekaghano³, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ⁴ saṃkampeyya⁴ na sampakampeyya⁵ na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁷ vātavuṭṭhi⁷ . . . atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva⁸ naṃ¹ saṃkampeyya⁹ na sampakampeyya¹⁰ na sampavedheyya: evaṃ eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti¹¹, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayan' c'assānupassati, bhusā ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹ . . . ghanaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa¹² āpāthaṃ āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam, vayan' c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam¹⁴ adhimuttassa pavivekaṃ ca cetaso avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asaṃmohaṃ ca cetaso disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ¹⁵ vimuccati. Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno katassa paticayo natthi karaṇiyaṃ na vijjati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. asuriso. ³ M. Ph. ekaggh'

⁴ Ph. saṅgameyya.

⁵ T. saṃkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

⁶ M. S. āneja⁶; Ph. aneja⁶ throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ T. nev' assa.

⁹ Ph. saṅkameyya. ¹⁰ Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

¹¹ T. gacchanti. ¹² M. manaso; Ph. °sā.

¹³ M₆ gacchanti. ¹⁴ Ph. ni^o ¹⁵ T. M₇ vimuttam.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
 evaṃ rūpā rasā¹ saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā
 itthā dhammā anitthā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,
 tthitaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ², vayaṃ c'assānupassatī ti.

LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno³ ābā-
 dhiko⁴ hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā
 Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca
 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno,
 sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upa-
 saṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā
 tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam⁵ paṭi-
 sallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā⁶ Phagguno ten' upasaṅkami.
 Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato 'va
 āgacchantam, disvā⁷ mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Atha kho
 Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam etad avoca 'alaṃ Phag-
 guna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samañco⁸ pi⁸. Sant' imāni āsa-
 nāni pure⁹ paññattāni, tatthāhaṃ nisidissāmi' ti. Nisīdi
 Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasma-
 ntam Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamani-
 yaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci dukkhā¹⁰ vedanā paṭikkamanti
 no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo'
 ti? 'Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me
 dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo-
 sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo¹¹. Seyyathā pi bhante
 balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhaṇam¹² abhimat-
 theyya¹³, evam eva kho me¹⁴ bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

¹ M. *puts* rasā after gaudhā. ² M. Ph. *add* ca.

³ M. Phe^o; S. Phagguno throughout; T. Phagguno and Phagguno; M. Phagguno nearly always.

⁴ M. paṇḍito. ⁵ M. °ye. ⁶ M. yena āy^o

⁷ T. M. S. disvāna; M. °nā. ⁸ M. Ph. samadhosi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. parehi. ¹⁰ Ph. dukkha^o

¹¹ all MSS. exc. S. *add* ti. ¹² M. Ph. S. muddhani.

¹³ S. °mattheyya; T. M. °matteyya. ¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhānaṃ¹ hananti²; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso dāhena varattakkhandena⁴ sīse⁵ sisaveṭhanam⁶ dadeyya, evam eva kho me⁷ bhante adhimattā sīse sisavedanā; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena⁸ govikantanena⁹ kucchiṃ¹⁰ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me⁵ bhante adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ¹⁰ parikantanti¹¹; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na¹² yāpaniyaṃ¹², bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto¹³ purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ¹⁴ paritāpeyyuṃ¹⁵, evam eva kho bhante adhimatto¹⁶ kāyasmiṃ¹⁷ dāho; na me bhante khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo³ ti. Atha kho Bhagava āyasmantaṃ Phagguṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

¹ M. Ph. S. muddhani. ² M. uhan^o; S. oh^o; Ph. upānanti.

³ *all MSS. exc. S. add ti.*

⁴ S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhaṇena.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₆.

⁶ M. °vedhanam; Ph. °chedam; M₇ °vesanam.

⁷ *omitted by* M₇. S. ⁸ Ph. tikkhaṇena.

⁹ M. (*also perhaps* M₇) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M₅ gopacikantanena. ¹⁰ M₅ kucchiyaṃ.

¹¹ T. parikk^o; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. ¹² *omitted by* Ph.

¹³ T. °te.

¹⁴ M. sukkhāpeyya; Ph. pakkhipeyya.

¹⁵ S. sampari^o; *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹⁶ S. °ttā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassā Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi s'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimhū' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda¹ Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na² vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ³ ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵. Kattame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ⁷ dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti⁸. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁹ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹⁰ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa² Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti adikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ¹¹ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi samyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

¹ M. Ānanda alone; Ph. kim Ān^o ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ adhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. add hoti. ⁵ M₇ atthupa^o

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ adhi^o ⁷ M. "tassa. ⁸ S. "sesi.

⁹ Ph. T. adhi^o ¹⁰ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti³ manasānupekkhati⁴. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁵.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ⁶ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa⁷ Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti⁸ ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam . . . pe⁹ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca¹⁰ kho¹⁰ upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ¹¹ hoti¹². So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹³ kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam . . . pe¹⁴ . . . parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ¹⁵ hoti, anut-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

² Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after °sāvakaṃ.

³ Ph. °cāreti (sic). ⁴ M. Ph. manasā anu°

⁵ T. atthūpapa°; M, atthupari° ⁶ omitted by Ph.; T. adhi°
⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. °si; T. M₆. M, then have pe||ādikalyāṇam and so on.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇; M₆ omits only ca. ¹¹ T. M₆ adhi°

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisamphaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva¹ kho labhati Tathā-gataṃ dassanāya, na² pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā³ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti⁴ manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā⁵ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisamphaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayam Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁶.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavaṇe kālena atthupaparikkhāya⁷ ti.

LVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḍḍabhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti⁸ paññattā, nilābhijāti paññattā, lohitaabhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhika sūkarika⁹ sākuṇikā māgavikā¹⁰ luddā macchaghātaka corā¹¹ coraghātakā bandhanāgarikā ye vā paṇ'āññe¹² pi keci kururakamantā. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nilābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū¹³ kaṇḍakavuttikā¹⁴ ye vā paṇ'āññe¹⁵ pi keci¹⁴ kammavādā kiriyavādā¹⁵. Tatr'idaṃ bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohitaabhijāti paññattā: nigapṭhā ekasā-

¹ M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

² M. nā; Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after 'sāvakam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ have after cetasa: pe, then anuvitakkayato and so on. ⁴ Ph. 'carati. ⁵ M. cetasānu^o

⁶ M. T. atthū^o; Ph. M₇ atthupari^o ⁷ T. atthū^o

⁸ Ph. taṇhā^o; M₇ nābhī^o ⁹ S. so^o ¹⁰ T. 'ogā.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² M. Ph. aññā.

¹³ M₆ kaṇṭa^o; Ph. S. kaṇhādhimuttikā.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇ ¹⁵ Ph. kriya^o

ṭakā¹. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihi odātavasanaṃ acelakasāvakaṃ. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti² paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo³. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso⁴ Saṅkicco⁵, Makkhali⁶ Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā⁷ chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kiṃ⁸ pan' Ānanda⁹ Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhānūjanāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako¹⁰ anālīko¹¹, tassa akāmakassa¹² bilaṃ olaggeyyum¹³ idam te ambho purisa maṃsaṃ ca⁷ khāditaḥkamaṃ mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭṭhāyā etesaṃ samānabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena ayyatena akhettaññuna akusalena. Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṃāhi sādhuḥkamaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā¹⁴ c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo¹⁶ samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati¹⁷, idha¹⁵ pan' Ānanda ekacco

¹ T. 'sāvaka. ² T. suttā°

³ T. ājiviniyo; M₆. M₇ omit ājivakā.

⁴ M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Saṅkiccho; Ph. adds Kicco.

⁶ S. Makkali. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₆ pana Ān° ¹⁰ M. Ph. asako.

¹¹ T. M₇ anālhiyo; M₆ anālhi; S. anaddhiyo.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ akāmassa.

¹³ T. M₇ olokeyyum; S. olabheyyum; M₆ okeyyum.

¹⁴ M. Ph. katam' Ān°

¹⁵ M. Ph. idh' Ān° ¹⁶ T. sukkā°

¹⁷ T. has katham c'Ān°, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha paṇ' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍalakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapanabhojane kasiravuttike¹, yatttha kasirena ghasacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭṭimako bahvābadho² kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato³ vā, na⁴ labhi amassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālagandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vacāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vacāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasa duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apayaṃ duggataṃ vinipataṃ nīrayaṃ upapajjati⁶. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍalakule vā . . . pe⁸ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vacāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vacāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasa sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugataṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati⁶. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁷ samāno sukkaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo⁸ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbānam abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍalakule vā . . . pe⁹ . . . so ca¹⁰ hoti dubbhaṇṇo duddasiko

¹ T. idha paṇ' Ān^o ² S. kasirattike.

³ Ph. bahvā^o; M. bahā^o ⁴ M₇ 'hano; M. Ph. 'pādo.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇ uppa^o ⁷ Ph. 'ko.

⁸ Ph. T. 'ko.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; M₇ omits pe the second time, also so ca.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane catūsu² satipatṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto³ satta bojjhange yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇha-bhijātiyo⁴ samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uce kule paccājāto hoti khat-tiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe⁵ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate⁶ pahūtavittūpakarane⁷ pahūtdhanadhaññe⁸. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhi annassa pānassa yat-thassa⁹ yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco uce kule paccājāto hoti khat-tiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati⁹. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

¹ M. Ph. anā° ² T. catu.

³ S. sū°; Ph. patitṭh°; T. supavitṭhita° ⁴ Ph. °ko.

⁵ M. S. addhe. ⁶ Ph. bahujāta° ⁷ Ph. bahuta°

⁸ Ph. vatthussa. ⁹ T. M₆, M₇, uppa° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh¹: Ānanda ekacco² ucce kule paccājato hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmanamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā adḍhe³ mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātārūparajate⁴ pahūtavittupakaraṇe⁵ pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññe⁵. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsāḍiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī amassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapaḍiṭṭheyyassa. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁶ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto⁷ satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhiyāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkaḥ bhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhiyāyati. Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁸ pahuneyyo⁹ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, te saṃvarena pahinā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, te paṭisevanāya¹⁰ pahinā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsanā pahātabbā, te adhi-vāsanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, te parivajjanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, te vinodanāya pahinā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, te bhāvanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca¹¹ bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, ye saṃvarena pahinā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundiya-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriya-saṃvara-saṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyū¹²

¹ M. Ph. idha paṇ'. ² T. M₆. M₇ add puggalo.

³ M. S. addhe. ⁴ Ph. bahujāta^o ⁵ Ph. bahuta^o

⁶ M. anā^o ⁷ S. sū^o; Ph. suppatitṭha^o; M₈ suppatitṭhita^o

⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ add hoti; M₇ omits pah^o

¹⁰ M₇ has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹² Ph. upapajj^o

āsavā vighātaparilāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa¹ te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya° . . . ghānindriya° . . . jivhindriya° . . . kāyindriya° . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yaṃ² hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye samvarena pahina honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsava paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso civarāṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sitassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopinapaṭicchādanattham⁵. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso pindapātaṃ paṭisevati⁶ neva dāvaṃ na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariya-nuggalāya ṭīti purāṇāṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi naṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi yaṭṭā⁷ ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro ca'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sitassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ⁴ paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanam⁸ paṭisaṅkharāmattham⁹. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparakkhāram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānaṃ veyyabadhikānam¹⁰ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya avyāpajjhāparamataya¹¹.

¹ M₆ (Com.) = evaṃ assa. ² M. Ph. *omit this phrase*.

³ T. ye 'va; M₆, M₇ ye ca; M₈ yena.

⁴ M. "sarissabba"; Ph. "sarissapa" ⁵ M. *adds* ti.

⁶ Ph. "sevāmi throughout"; M₆ "sevāmi only once."

⁷ M. Ph. yaṭṭā.

⁸ Ph. utuparisa°; M. Ph. °dana.

⁹ Ph. "sallāpā"; M. *adds* ti. ¹⁰ Ph. °byā°

¹¹ T. abbhya°; M. Ph. M₆ *add* ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāparilāhā, paṭisevato¹ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsava paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adbhivāsānā pahātabbā, ye adbhivāsānāya pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāṃsamakasa-vātātapasirimsapasaṃphassānā² duruttānāṃ durāgatānāṃ vacanapathānāṃ, uppannānāṃ saririkanāṃ vedanānāṃ dukkhānāṃ tippānāṃ kharānāṃ kaṭukanāṃ asātānāṃ amanāpānāṃ pāpaharānāṃ adbhivāsakajātiko³ hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anabhivāsayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāparilāhā, adbhivāsayato⁴ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adbhivāsānā pahātabbā, ye adbhivāsānāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam⁵ batthim parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁶ assam parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁷ goṇam parivajjeti, caṇḍam⁸ kukkuram parivajjeti, ahim khāpum⁹ kaṇṭakattāṇam¹⁰ sobbham papātam¹¹ candanikam¹² oligallam¹³, yathārupe anāsane nisinnam yathārupe agocare carantam yathārupe pāpake mitte bhajantam viññū sabrahmacārī¹⁴ pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyum¹⁵, so taṃ c'eva¹⁶ anāsanam taṃ ca agocaram te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāparilāhā, parivajjayato¹⁵ evaṃsa¹⁶ te āsavā vighātāparilāhā na honti.

¹ M. Ph. tam paṭi^o ² M. "sarisaṅkha"; Ph. "sarisaṅka"

³ M. "yo"; T. "jāti." ⁴ M. Ph. tam adhi^o ⁵ M₇. S. caṇḍa^o

⁶ S. caṇḍa^o; M₇ omits caṇḍam go^o pari.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ khānum; M₈ ahi nu khānam.

⁸ M. Ph. khaṇḍa^o; M₃ "thānam"; T. khaṇṭhakadhānam; M₆ kaṇṭakadhānam; M₇ kaṇṭakadhānam.

⁹ T. papātānāṃ; S. pahātam. ¹⁰ T. candanānika.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. oḷ^o ¹² Ph. "riyam." ¹³ M₈ okka^o; T. ottapp^o

¹⁴ M. Ph. taṃ ca. ¹⁵ M. Ph. tam vajj^o; M₈ vajj^o

¹⁶ M₃ ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti¹ anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam vyāpā-davitakkam . . . pe² . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam . . . pe³ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti⁴ anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato⁵ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti⁶, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāveti⁷, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ⁸ bhāveti⁸ vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato¹⁰ evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahinā honti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo¹¹ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalika-raṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

¹ S. byanti°; M. Ph. byantiṃ° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S. ⁴ S. byanti; M. byantiṃ°

⁵ M. tam vino° ⁶ S. inserts pe. ⁷ omitted by M₇.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆, M₇ have upekhā°

⁹ omitted by M₆; M₇ ossa°

¹⁰ M. tam bhāv°; M₆ omits all from bhāv° to pari°

¹¹ T. adds hoti.

LIX.

1. Evam¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāḍike² viharati Giṇjakāvasatthe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānam diyati ti? 'Diyati me bhante kule dānam taṃ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū āraṇṇakā³ piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto⁴ vā arahattamaggam⁵ vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānam diyati' ti.

3. Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ gahapati tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandanam⁶ paṇḍubhontena mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayantena jātārūparajataṃ sādhiyantena⁷ ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam⁵ samāpannā⁸ ti. Āraṇṇako⁹ ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnalo¹⁰ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati¹¹ asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākāṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Āraṇṇako¹² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo¹³ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁴ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihāri ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe¹⁵ . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. Nāḍike. ³ M. Ph. M, ar°

⁴ S. °tā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ arahamaggam. ⁶ T. Kāsikaṃ can°

⁷ Ph. disāyantena. ⁸ Ph. samp° ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ ar°

¹⁰ Ph. M₆ °lo; T. M₇ unnalo. ¹¹ Ph. °sati.

¹² M. Ph. M₆. M₇ ar° ¹³ M. Ph. T. M₆ °lo.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko² ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe¹ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe³ ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Gahapatiṭṭhādhāro ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo⁴ capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākāṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gahapatiṭṭhādhāro ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo⁵ acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamso. Līgha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ⁶ delhi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasādisati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāma sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjissati⁷ ti 'Esaṃ bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ⁸ dassāmi' ti.

LX.

Evaṃ⁹ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambhūta therā bhikkhū pacchabhantaṃ piṇḍapāṭaṭṭhikāntā maṇḍalamāle saṇṇisinnā saṇṇipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Citto Hatthi-sāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ opāpeti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthi-sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'mā¹¹ āyasmā Citto Hatthi-sāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantara

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ² M. Ph. ni³

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆. M₇ 'lo; T. unnaḷo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'lo.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dānāni; M₆ dānāhi; M₇ dānaṃ ti (*or* ni).

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa⁸ ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. dānāni. ⁹ *omitted by* S.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'ko *throughout*; T. *continues*: apasādesi. Paṇḍito āy^o, *as further on*.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M₇ khāy^o

katham opātesi¹, kathāpariyosānam² āyasmā Citto³ āga-
metū' ti.

Evam vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa saha-
yakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahakotthitaṃ etad avocaṃ
'mā⁴ āyasmā Kotthito⁵ āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāri-
puttaṃ apasādesi⁶. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto
pahoti c'āyasmā⁷ Citto Hatthisāriputto therānaṃ bhikkhū-
naṃ abhidhammakatham kathetun' ti. Dujjanam⁸ kho
etaṃ⁹ āvuso parassa cetopariyāyam ajanantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tava-d-eva soratasorato
hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yava Satthā-
raṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sa-
brahmacāriṇ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat' eva Satthārā,
vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so samsattho
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhūhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹⁰ rañña
rājamahāmattēhi tittihīyehi¹¹ tittihīyasāvakehi¹², tassa sam-
satthassa vissatthassa pākāssa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-
harato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāganuddhamsena¹³
cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavattati¹⁴. Seyyatha
pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo damena¹⁵ vā baddho vaje¹⁶ vā
orukkho, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dānāyaṃ goṇo
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭham otarissati» ti, sammā nu kho
so¹⁷ āvuso vadamāno vadeyyati¹⁸? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso,
tānaṃ h'etaṃ¹⁹ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so²⁰ goṇo kiṭṭhādo
dāmaṃ²¹ vā chetvā vajaṃ vā bhanditvā²² puna-d-eva kiṭ-
ttham otareyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

¹ M. Ph. S. 'ti. ² M. Ph. S. yāva kathā"

³ S. adds Hatthi" ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Mahakotthiko pi.

⁶ S. 'ti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasareti. ⁷ Ph. S. āyo"

⁸ T. has after dujjanam: etad avoca mayasmā Citto and
so on, as before; M₆ dujjanam. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆ evam.

¹⁰ T. M₆ upāsakāhi. ¹¹ T. 'yāhi. ¹² T. 'kāhi.

¹³ S. 'sitena; T. M₆. M₇ anuddhasetana" throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hināya vattati. ¹⁵ M. Ph. ārame.

¹⁶ T. 'jo. ¹⁷ omitted by M₆. ¹⁸ M₆ vadeyyasi ti.

¹⁹ M. Ph. c'etaṃ. ²⁰ omitted by T. ²¹ M. Ph. āramam.

²² M. Ph. S. add atha.

galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasamtupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati añña-taraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato ca kho so vapakassat'eva Satthāra, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹ raññā² rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatṭhassa vissatṭhassa pākāssa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhammena cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³.

3. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe⁴ ... paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ ... pe⁷ ... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³. Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe⁸ thullaphusitako devo⁹ vassanto¹⁰ rajaṃ antaradhāpeyya cikkhallaṃ¹¹ pātukareyya, yo¹² nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na¹³ dāni¹⁴ amusmiṃ¹⁵ cātummahāpathe⁸ puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyya ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, ṭhānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ¹⁶ cātummahāpathe⁸ manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ¹⁷ pariyādiyeyya¹⁸, atha puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyya' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi ... pe⁴ ... paṭhamam⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi⁶ ... pe⁷ ... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati³.

¹ T. M₆ upāsakāhi. ² M₆ raññāhi; M₆ rañño.

³ T. M₆ hināya vattati; M₇ ya vattati and yāvattati.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh^o

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. cātumahā^o

⁹ T. phusitadeva; M. Ph. M₆. M₇ take deve.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ote; T. vessante. ¹¹ T. cikkallaṃ. ¹² Ph. so.

¹³ omitted by Ph. ¹⁴ T. M₇ dānā^o; M₆ dān'.

¹⁵ M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. adds pi.

¹⁶ Ph. amukasmim.

¹⁷ T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.

¹⁸ Ph. padiyādiyeyyuṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe¹ ... dutiyaṃ² jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi³ ... pe⁴ ... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ talākaṃ⁶, tattha thullaphusitako⁷ devo⁸ vuttho⁹ sippisambukam pi sakkharakathalam¹⁰ pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya 'na dāni¹¹ amusmiṃ¹² talāke⁶ puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakathalā¹⁰ vā pātubhavissanti¹³ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñanaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ talāke⁶ manussā vā piveyyum¹³ gopasū¹⁴ vā piveyyum¹³ vātāpato¹⁵ vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya¹⁶, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakathalā¹⁰ pi pātubhaveyyun¹⁷ ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ... pe¹ ... dutiyaṃ² jhānaṃ² upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁸ ... pe¹⁹ ... sikkhaṃ²⁰ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe¹⁹ ... tatiyaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi ... pe²¹ ... sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati²¹. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇitabhōjanaṃ²² bhuttāvaṃ abhi-

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M₈. ² T. M₆. M₇ dutiyajjh^o

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya vattati; M₇ 'ya vattati and 'yāvattati.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ tal^o

⁷ Ph. M₈ phulla^o; T. M₆. M₇ 'ke. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ deve.

⁹ M₆. M₇ vassante; T. vassakena. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. 'kath^o

¹¹ M. T. dānā^o; M₆. M₇ dān^o; Ph. omits dāni.

¹² Ph. amumhi. ¹³ T. pipheyyum.

¹⁴ Ph. omits go^o vā pi^o

¹⁵ M₆ vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. 'pa susākaṃ vā.

¹⁶ Ph. paṭiyādiyeyyum. ¹⁷ M₇ 'yyun.

¹⁸ omitted by M₆. ¹⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

²⁰ omitted by Ph. ²¹ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

²² T. panitaṃ bho^o

dosikaṃ¹ bhojanaṃ na² cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni³ amuṃ⁴ purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanaṃ chādessati»⁵ ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ⁶ h'etaṃ āvuso² vijjati, amuṃ h'āvuso⁷ purisaṃ paṇitabhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ yāv' assa sā⁸ oja⁹ kāye tñassati, tāva na¹⁰ aññaṃ bhojanaṃ¹¹ chādessati¹², yato ca khvassa¹³ sā oja antaradhāyissati, attha puna-d-eva taṃ bhojanaṃ chādeyyā' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca² virāgā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . tatiyaṃ¹⁵ jhānaṃ¹⁵ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassa' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyāvattati¹⁷.

6. Idha paṇāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa¹⁸ ca¹⁸ pahānā¹⁸ . . . pe¹⁹ . . . catutthaṃ²⁰ jhānaṃ²⁰ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassa' ti samsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhaya hināyāvattati¹⁷. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivāto²¹ vigata-ūmiko²², yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni²³ amusmiṃ udakarahade²⁴ puna-d-eva ūmi²⁵ patubhaviṃsati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yā²⁶ puratthimaya disiya āgaccheyya

¹ M. ābhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ °dosiyaṃ. ² omitted by Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ dān'. ⁴ M. inserts h'āvuso.

⁵ M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyaṭi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. omit this phrase.

⁷ M₆ āvuso l. h'av^o; M. Ph. omit h'av^o.

⁸ omitted by T.; M₆ sa. ⁹ T. omja; M₆ oja.

¹⁰ M. Ph. naṃ. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert na.

¹² M. Ph. chādissati. ¹³ M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv'

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh^o

M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ hināya vattati.

¹⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh^o.

²¹ M. °te; Ph. idāni l. niv^o

²² M₆ ūmiko; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū^o; Ph. bhūko.

²³ T. dān'; M₆ dān' asmim; M₇ dāmusmim (sic).

²⁴ Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

²⁵ M. bhumi. ²⁶ M₆. S. yaṃ; omitted by M₇.

bhūsā¹ vātavutthi, sā² tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ³ janeyya⁴, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe⁵ . . . yā⁶ uttarāya⁵ disāya⁵ āgaccheyya⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . yā⁶ dakkhiṇāya disāya āgaccheyya bhūsā⁷ vātavutthi, sā tasmiṃ udakarahade ūmiṃ janeyyā⁷ ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idhi⁸ ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa⁸ ca⁸ pahānā⁸ . . . pe⁸ . . . catuttham⁹ jhānam⁹ upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā⁹ ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹².

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam anasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhi 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā⁷ ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhūmi upāsakehi upāsikāhi¹³ raññā¹⁴ rājamahāmattēhi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa viṣaṭṭhassa¹⁵ pakāṭassa bhassam¹⁶ amuyut-tassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddham-sena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati¹². Seyyathā pi āvuso rāja vā rājamahāmatto vā caturaṅginiya senaya addhanamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ vanasandē ekarat-tiṃ¹⁷ vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha¹⁸ hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripavasaṅkhatinavannādasaddena¹⁹ cīrilikāsaddo²⁰ antaradhāpeyya²¹, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na²² dāni²³ amusmiṃ vanasandē puna-d-eva cīrilikāsaddo²⁴ pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho

¹ Ph. S. bhūsā. ² M₆ yā. ³ T. M₆ ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmiṃ.

⁴ Ph. *continues*: na dāni and so on till janeyya *agam*.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. Ph. S. bhūsā. ⁸ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁹ T. M₆, M₇ catutthajjhāna. ¹⁰ T. M₆, M₇ add bhikkhūmihi.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² T. M₆ hinaya vattati.

¹³ M₆ upāsakāhi. ¹⁴ S. rañño. ¹⁵ T. viṣamsaṭṭhassa.

¹⁶ M₆ bhattam. ¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ ratti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. tatra.

¹⁹ T. 'tināva'; S. 'vīṇāninnāda'; M. Ph. 'saṅkhadindima-saddena. ²⁰ M₆ cīrikā; M. Ph. cīrika²⁰

²¹ T. M₆ 'yeyya. ²² Ph. *puts* na *before* pātu²²

²³ T. M₆, M₇ dāni. ²⁴ M. Ph. cīrika²⁴

so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīrilikāsaddo¹ pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhinaṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī' mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunihi upāsakehi upāsikāhi² raññā³ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa vissatṭhassa⁴ pākaṭassa bhassam⁵ anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anudhamseti, so rāgānuddhampsena cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶ ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto⁷ aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁶. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocum 'kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitaena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, udāhu devatā etam atthaṃ ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁷ ti? 'Cetaso ceto paricca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁶ ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati⁸ ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaman-

¹ M₆ cirikā°; M. Ph. cirika° ² M₆ upāsakāhi.

³ S. rañño. ⁴ T. visamsatṭhassa.

⁵ Ph. bhayam; M₆ bhattam. ⁶ T. M₆ hināya vatt°

⁷ T. *continues*: lābhi, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ p° hināya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho and so on. ⁸ M₆ hināya vatt°

taṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsañ ca imāsañ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhi, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavatto' ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciraṃ sarissati' nekkhammassā' ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsūyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī⁴. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko⁵ vūpakaṭṭho appamatto atāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁶, 'khiṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattaya' ti abbhaññasi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṣi ti.

LXI.

1. Evaṃ⁷ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ⁸ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikāntānaṃ maṇḍalamale⁹ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'vuttaṃ idaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane¹⁰ Metteyyapañhe:

Yo¹¹ ubh'ante¹² viditvāna¹³ majjhe mantā na limpati taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti⁷, so 'dha¹⁴ sibbanim¹⁵ accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kiṃ majjhe, kā sibbani¹⁶ ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

¹ T. M₆ 'ya vatto; M. 'vattati; Ph. 'ya vattati.

² M. padissati; Ph. M₇ karissati; M₆ karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. ³ M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.

⁴ M₆ 'jati. ⁵ S. ekako. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆ viharati.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. S. 'māle.

¹⁰ S. par^o ¹¹ T. twice. ¹² Ph. ubho ante.

¹³ Ph. viditvā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. idha. ¹⁵ M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sibbini.

anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya². Ettāvata³ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto⁴ pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto⁴ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro⁵ hoti⁶ ti⁷.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atitāṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppannaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī⁸; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata⁹ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pari jānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto⁹ pariññeyyaṃ pari jānanto⁹ diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro¹⁰ hoti' ti⁷.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata¹² kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe¹³ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhu etad avoca 'namam kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī¹⁴; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe¹³ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti⁷.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho¹⁵ āvuso ajjhakkani āyatanāni eko anto, cha bahirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata¹⁶ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ sabbini.

² T. M₇ 'tti; M. Ph. 'nippattiya throughout.

³ T. evaṃ etto⁴ M. Ph. 'netvā.

⁵ T. M₆ antaṃ karoti; M. M₇ antakaroti.

⁶ omitted by M. T. M₆. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. Ph. sabbini. ⁹ M. 'netvā; Ph. 'nitvā.

¹⁰ T. antakaro. ¹¹ T. sabbini; M. Ph. sabbini.

¹² T. M₆ insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. 'jānitvā).

¹⁴ M. Ph. sabbini.

¹⁵ T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo duttiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbani; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhinñeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhinñeyyaṃ abhijānanto² pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto² diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti' ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbhe'eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānam³. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam attham ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāma' ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho therā⁴ bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagava ten' upasaṅkamipsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdipsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbhe'eva saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbhaṃ Bhagavato ārocesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitaṃ' ti? 'Sabbesam vo⁵ bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pariyaṇena, api ca yaṃ maya sandhāya bhasitaṃ parāyaṇo⁶ Metteyyapaṇhe:

Yo ubh'ante⁷ viditvā⁸ majjhe mantā na limpati⁹
taṃ brūmi mahapuriso ti"¹⁰, so 'dha"¹¹ sibbanim¹² accagā ti

taṃ supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho therā¹³ bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

² M. nitvā; Ph. netvā. ³ S. bhānam. ⁴ M. Ph. te.

⁵ M. kho. ⁶ T. M., S. parā; M. has only na.

⁷ Ph. ubho ante. ⁸ Ph. viditvā. ⁹ T. M., M., lippati.

¹⁰ omitted by S. ¹¹ M. Ph. idha. ¹² M. Ph. sibbinim.

¹³ T. M., M., te; omitted by S.

anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbani¹; taṇhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettavata kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhiñānāti, pariññeyyaṃ pariñānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhiñānanto² pariññeyyaṃ pariñānanto² diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti³ ti.

LXII.

1. Evam³ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁴ aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe paññatte āsane nisīdi, te⁵ ca³ bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavasiṃsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā⁶ nadiyā⁶ gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayāmāno⁷.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso⁸ samanāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā⁹ ti? 'Evam kho pañ'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ⁹ bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamim gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā¹⁰ nadiyā¹⁰ gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi¹¹ gattāni pubbāpaya-

¹ M. Ph. sibbini. ² M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ ukkamma. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dve.

⁶ M₇ °vatinadiyā.

⁷ Ph. sukkhāpayāmāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

⁸ M. Ph. °sā; T. M₆ sabbacetaso throughout.

⁹ T. idh' ahaṃ. ¹⁰ T. °vatinadiyā. ¹¹ T. M₇ °sim.

māno¹. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso² samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nera-yiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, ulāhu kenaci devapariyā-yenā ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca³: Evaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti. 'So⁴ vā⁵ kho⁶ Ānanda bhikkhu navo⁷ bhavissati acira-pabbajito, thero vā⁷ pana bālo ayyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena vyākatam tattha dvejjham⁸ āpajjis-sati? Nāhaṃ Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi⁹ samanupassāmi, yo¹⁰ evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso⁴ samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakiyañ cahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam¹¹ pi sukkaṃ¹² dhammaṃ addasaṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ¹³ Devadattam vyākā-siṃ¹⁴ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggako-tinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ¹⁵ Devadattam vyākāsiṃ¹¹ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo¹⁶ sādhipaporiso¹⁷ pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasīsako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya¹⁸ atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakamo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo, so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ sa-mantānuparigacchanto¹⁹ na²⁰ passeyya tassa purisassa vā-laggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yattha

¹ M₇ pubbāya^o; Ph. sukkā^o; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

² M₇ °sā. ³ M₇. S. °cūṃ. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ yo.

⁵ S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆ so; omitted by M₇. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ Ph. dvājham; T. mejjhā. ⁹ omitted by M.

¹⁰ T. so. ¹¹ M. T. vāl^o; M. Ph. "koṭinituda" throughout.

¹² M. Ph. sukkadhammaṃ throughout; T. suttaṃ.

¹³ M₇ tāhaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. °si.

¹⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert taṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. gūdha^o always.

¹⁷ S. sādhipo por^o; Ph. satapor^o

¹⁸ S. upagaccheyya. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samantā anu^o

²⁰ M. Ph. neva.

taṃ¹ gahetvā² uddhareyya³; evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato⁴ Devadattassa vālaggaḥkoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ⁵ Devadattaṃ vyākāsaṃ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajantassā⁶ ti? 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tenah' Ānanda suṇāhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa⁷ kusalamulāṃ asamucchinnāṃ⁸, tamhā tassa⁹ kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ¹⁰ puggalo āyatīṃ aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyatha pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭinī avātāpāhatāni¹¹ sārādāni¹² sukhāyitāni¹³ sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā¹⁴ nikkhattāni; janeyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni bijāni vuddhiṃ¹⁵ virūḍhiṃ vepulāṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusalā¹⁶ pi

¹ Ph. naṃ. ² Ph. gato. ³ Ph. "yyaṃ. ⁴ M. yatha.

⁵ M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. *insert* taṃ.

⁶ M. 'bhajjissāmi; Ph. 'bhajjissami. ⁷ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁸ Ph. sam^o. ⁹ T. M₆. M. tamhāssa. ¹⁰ Ph. ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. 'otā; M. Ph. 'tapapāhatāni; M₆ avātāna.

¹² T. S. sārā^o; M₆ sārādānāni.

¹³ Ph. M₇ sukhayitāni; T. *adds* tāni. ¹⁴ Ph. bhummiya.

¹⁵ S. vuddhiṃ.

¹⁶ *in M₆ after ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (thā) some pieces of the Atthaka-Nipata, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhattadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na samayena M₆ returns to our chapter, but it leaves out all*

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa¹ kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa² kusalamūlaṃ asamuecchinnam, tamhā tassa³ kusalā kusalam⁴ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo⁵ āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca kvassa² akusalamūlaṃ asamuecchinnam, tamhā tassa³ akusalā⁴ akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaḍḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni⁷ saradāni⁸ sukhāyitāni⁹ puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhiṃ¹⁰ virulhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ¹¹ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho¹² puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca¹³ khvassa² akusalamūlaṃ asamuecchinnam, tamhā tassa¹⁴ akusalā akusalam⁶ pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo

from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).

¹ M. Ph. insert vijjamaṇā. ² M. Ph. S. khvassa.

³ T. M. tamhassa. ⁴ T. kusalamūla akusalam.

⁵ T. lam. ⁶ S. kusalā kusalam. ⁷ M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni.

⁸ S. sārā. ⁹ Ph. sukhayitāni. ¹⁰ S. vuddhiṃ.

¹¹ Ph. purisapugga. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ omitted by T. M. ¹⁴ T. tamhassa.

‘sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalaṇaṃ apare¹ pi tayo puggalā sappatibhāgā paññāpetun’ ti? ‘Sakk’ Ānanda’ ti. Bhagavā² avoca: —

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa³ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi sabhena sabbhaṃ samugghatāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Seyyathā⁴ pi⁵ Ānanda aṅgārāni⁶ ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni⁷ puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘na yimāni aṅgārāni⁸ vuddhiṃ⁹ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti’¹⁰ ti. ‘Evaṃ¹¹ bhante¹²’. Seyyathā pi vā¹³ pan’ Ānanda sāyanhasamayam¹⁴ suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘āloko antarahāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante’. Seyyathā pi vā¹⁵ pan’ Ānanda abhidose¹⁶ aḍḍharattaṃ bhatakalāsamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda ‘āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante’. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh’ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā¹⁷ pi¹⁸ dhammā¹⁹’ ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā cetō paricca pajānāmi ‘imassa kho puggalassa kusalā²⁰ dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa³ kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi²¹ sabhena sabbhaṃ samugghatāṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatīṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati’ ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā cetō paricca vidito hoti²². Evaṃ pi kho²³ Ānanda

¹ M, has a[pare], then it continues: dhamma antarahita, as below. ² S. inserts etad. ³ M. Ph. S. khvassa.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ Ph. āgārāni. ⁶ S. saṅg’

⁷ Ph. āgārāni. ⁸ S. vuddhiṃ. ⁹ Ph. ‘ssati.

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. ‘ye. ¹² M, ca.

¹³ Ph. ‘dosam; S. ‘dosa; M. M, ‘do. ¹⁴ M, akusalā.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi sabbenā sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā² pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni³ sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ⁴ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiya⁵ pac-cūsasamayāṃ⁶ suriye uggacchante; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose⁷ majjhan-tike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvam Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto⁸' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa¹ akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnāṃ, tam pi sabbenā sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāṇāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

¹ M. Ph. S. khvassa. ² in M. Ph. *this simile is missing*

³ S. sañj. ⁴ S. vuddhiṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. ratti; *omitted by* M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. S. 'eye; M₇ 'ya

⁷ Ph. 'dosa; S. 'doso; M. T. M₆. M₇ 'do.

⁸ Ph. 'bhūto hoti.

paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha pañāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjā-mānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaakoṭṭittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yaṃ² puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Seyyatha pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sitāni nibbutāni sukkhe³ tipapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ⁴ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti. 'Evaṃ bhaute.' Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmanā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggaakoṭṭittuddanamatto¹ pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato² 'yaṃ² puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyānānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko⁵ parihānadhammo⁵, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo⁶, eko parihānadhammo⁶, eko⁵ parinibbānadhammo⁷ ti.

¹ M. vālo

² M. Ph. S. "tāyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. sukkha°

⁴ S. vuddhiṃ.

⁵ omitted by Ph. M.,

⁶ T. transposes these two words; M₇ omits eko pari°

⁷ omitted by Ph.

LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādḥukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so¹ bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo²?

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho³ veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedānānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedānānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedānānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedānānirodho veditabbo, vedānānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavirodho veditabbo, āsavirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁵ veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho⁶ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁷ veditabbā.

3. Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. adds veditabbo.

³ T. kāmā; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and °gāminipaṭipadā.

⁴ M. has here āsavani°

⁵ T. M₆ have here dukkhassa nir°; M₇ dukkha° corr. to dukkhassa nir° ⁶ T. dukkhassa nir° ⁷ T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmānirodho¹ veditabbo, kāmānirodhagāminipatipadā² veditabbā ti³; iti⁴ kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcīme bhikkhave kāmāṇā: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .⁴ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho⁵ bhikkhave n'ete⁶ kāmā⁷, kāmāṇā nām'ete⁸ ariyassa vinaye vuccanti⁹.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete¹⁰ kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tatth'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhirā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo¹¹?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu¹², añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmāyamaṇo¹³ tujjam tujjaṃ attabhāvaṃ¹⁴ abhinibbatteti¹⁵ puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ¹⁶ vā¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānirodho?

Phassanirodho¹⁷ bhikkhave kāmānirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo kāmānirodhagamini-patipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

¹ T. kāmā^o; M₆ kāmānaṃ nir^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ Ph. iti ti. ⁴ S. pe. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. te l. n'ete. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. nām'etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. ⁹ M. Ph. vuccati.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇. S. na te. ¹¹ T. adds veditabbo.

¹² T. rūpo tatra. ¹³ Ph. kāmāṃ vediyamaṇo. ¹⁴ T. ^ovo.

¹⁵ M₆ ^obhattati; M. Ph. abhinipp^o throughout.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇. ¹⁷ all MSS. exc. M₇ have ^odha.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhī. Yato ca¹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ² pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ³ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ⁴.

Kāma bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā² veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁴ veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ⁵ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmisā sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno⁶ tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ vedanānirodho⁸. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

¹ omitted by Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ so also Ph. ⁵ Ph. vedanā^o

⁶ S. veday^o ⁷ M. Ph. M₇, S. °dhā. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇. ¹⁰ all MSS. have °naṃ.

nānam vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānam vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodham¹ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadam¹ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti vedanānirodham².

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹ veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe³ . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipada veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ⁴ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānam⁵ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā⁶ rūpesu⁷. aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam vipāko?

Vohāravepakkāham⁷ bhikkhave saññā⁸ vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti⁹, tathā tathā voharati 'evaṃ saññā¹⁰ ahoṣin¹¹' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho¹²?

Phassanirodho¹² bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāsamaḍhi. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasavako evaṃ saññā¹⁴ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam

¹ so also Ph. ² so also M. Ph. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆ have pe instead of this phrase; M₇ simply omits it.

⁵ M₆ continues: vemattatā? Añña and so on.

⁶ M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions. ⁷ M. Ph. 'pakkam. ⁸ M. saññam; Ph. sañña.

⁹ M. Ph. sampaj¹⁰ ¹⁰ T. saññim; Ph. sañña.

¹¹ M. Ph. ahoṣi. ¹² M. T. S. 'dha; M₇ omits this phrase.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. saññam; M₇ omits this word and the next one.

vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodhaṃ¹.

Sañña bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . saññānirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe² . . . āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tayo 'me³ bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā⁴ bhikkhave āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayanonigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā⁵, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā devalokagamaniyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajaṃ tajaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho⁶ bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi . . . pe² . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ.

¹ so also M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. omits 'me. ⁴ M. omits this phrase.

⁵ S. petti^o ⁶ all MSS have 'dhā.

⁷ omitted by T. M.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe¹ . . . āsavanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe² . . . kammanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānāyonivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittivisa-vedaniyaṃ³, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi⁴ kammaṃ devalokavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipako?

Tividhahaṃ⁵ bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipakaṃ vadāmi: dīṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje⁶ vā apare⁷ vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho⁸ bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipatipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . saṃmāsamadhi. Yato ca⁹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ¹⁰ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminipatipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe¹ . . . kamma-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M.*

³ S. petti^o; M. *omits this phrase*. ⁴ T. *omits this phrase*.

⁵ M. Ph. imāhaṃ. ⁶ M. upp^o; T. M. uppajjam.

⁷ T. apareṇa; M. ^oena. ⁸ M. Ph. T. M. S. ^odha.

⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M. M.

¹⁰ T. kammānaṃ nir^o

nirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ,
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidāna-sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, ma-raṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹ pi dukkhā, yaṃ pi'ecchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṃ-khittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?

Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ, atthi dandhavirāgi², atthi khippavirāgi². Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkheṇa³ abhibhūto pari-yādinna-citto socati kilamati paridevati uratta⁴ kandaṭṭhi⁵ sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkheṇa abhibhūto⁵ pari-yādinna-citto bahiddhā pariyetthim āpajjati 'ko⁶ eka-padaṃ dvipadaṃ⁷ jānāti⁸ imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā⁹ ti? Sammohavepakkam vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi pariyetthivepakkam vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhānirodho¹⁰ bhikkhave dukkhanirodho¹¹. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹² . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca¹³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti,

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ 'ssa upā^o ² Ph. M₇ 'gi; M₆ viparāgi.

³ T. M₆ 'nabhi^o ⁴ M. Ph. 'līm; M₆ M₇ 'līm.

⁵ Ph. ati^o ⁶ M. Ph. so na. ⁷ T. dipa^o; M₇ divapa^o

⁸ M. S. pajā^o ⁹ T. 'dhayā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ S. 'dhā. ¹¹ Ph. M₆ 'dhā.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṇṇaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho¹ veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipatiṇṇaṃ veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave² nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati⁴ brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato tñānaṃ ca tñānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato tñānaṃ ca tñānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānātī, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādanānaṃ⁵ tñānaṃ hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādanānaṃ tñānaṃ hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

¹ M₇ dukkhassa nir^o ² omitted by M₇.
³ M₆ imāni. ⁴ T. nā^o ⁵ T. M₆ °danānaṃ

samādhisamāpattinam¹ sampkilesam vodānam vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe² . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balaṃ āgama Tathāgato asabhañṭhanam paṭi-janāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathagato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim³ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sakāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihi-taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yam⁵ pi bhikkhave Tathā-gato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim⁶ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sakāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalam hoti, yam balaṃ āgama Tathāgato asabhañṭhanam paṭi-janāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathagato dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yatha-kammūpage satte pajānāti, yam pi bhikkhave Tathagato dibbena cakkhuna visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe⁷ . . . yathakammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhik-khave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ āgama Tathāgato asabhañṭhanam paṭi-janāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathagato āsavaṇaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . abhiñña sacchikatva upasampajja viharati, yam pi bhikkhave Tathagato āsavaṇaṃ khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatva upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Ta-thāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yam balaṃ āgama Ta-thāgato asabhañṭhanam paṭi-janāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ na-dati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vimokha^o

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ Ph. jātiyo. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ Ph. idam.

⁶ M. has la after jātim; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

Imāni kho bhikkhave eha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato¹ āsabbhaññānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nānam viditaṃ, tathā tathā³ tesam Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene³ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipakam yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipakam yathābhūtaṃ⁴ nānam viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipakam yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpam viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁶ saṃkilesam vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra⁷ ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nānam⁸ viditaṃ, tathā tathā

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M_o no. ³ M_o me.

⁴ Ph. continues: nāpene pañhaṃ pu^a bya^a

⁵ T. M_o, M₂ "vimokha^a always.

⁶ T. M_o have pubbenivāsānussati yathā^a nāpene p^a p^a vyā^a of the following sentence. ⁷ is missing in T. M_o.

⁸ Ph. has nāpene p^a p^a bya^a

tesaṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpēna pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāpēna² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ¹ yathābhūtaṃ nāpēnaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ² yathābhūtaṃ nāpēna² pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāpēna² upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā³ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāpēnaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā teṣāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁴ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāpēna² pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṭi.

14. Tatra⁵ bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpēnaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁷ atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpēnaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vōdānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpēnaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ⁸ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpēnaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpēnaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā⁹ . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāpēnaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti¹⁰ kho bhikkhave samādhī maggo, asamādhī kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho¹¹.

¹ T. M. cutūppātaṃ. ² T. M. M. nāpē. ³ S. khayāṃ.

⁴ M. M. S. °yam. ⁵ M. Ph. T. *insert* ce.

⁶ M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yaṃ p'idaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. yad idaṃ *throughout*. ⁸ S. *adds* bhikkhave.

⁹ T. M. S. °yam. ¹⁰ T. *insert* me; M. ime.

¹¹ S. paṭhamo; Ph. *has only* Mahāvagass'udānaṃ.

Tass' uddānam¹:

Soṇo Phaggaṇo² chaḷābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-
majjham³
Passa⁴-Citta⁵ pārāyanam⁶ udakam⁷ nibbedhika-sihanā-
dena⁸ vaggo⁹ ti¹⁰.

LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-
phalam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyam¹¹, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjam, muṭ-
ṭhasaccam, duppaññatam¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
anāgāmi-phalam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phala-
lam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyam¹¹, ahirikaṃ, anottappaṃ, kosajjam, muṭ-
ṭhasaccam, duppaññatam¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-
gāmi-phalam sacchikātum ti.

LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-
tam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhi-
yam¹¹, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo
arahattam sacchikātum.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Mahāvaggassa uddo² T. M₆. M₇ °nam.

³ Ph. °kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammēna (*all*); M₆.
M₇ jaru⁴ T. S. pañca passe (T. M₇ massa; M₆ samassa).

⁵ M. T. Cittam; M₇ Cittassa.

⁶ M. *has* phassanidānam, Ph. manāyatanaṃ udakam *for*
pār⁷ (T. M₆. M₇. S. par⁸) ud⁹ nibb¹⁰ (T. M₆. M₇. S. nibbedhi).

⁷ T. udānam.

⁸ M. sihanādo; Ph. sakaṃ nara; T. M₆. M₇. S. cha (*om.*

M₆) imā (T. imāni) balena. ⁹ *omitted by* M.

¹⁰ Ph. *adds* chakkamāhalavaggo ti. ¹¹ M. Ph. asa¹²

¹² S. °ttam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum¹. Katame cha?

4. Thīnaṃ, middhaṃ, uddhaccaṃ, kukkuccaṃ, assaddhiyaṃ², paṇādaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavāṅko³ pāpamitte⁴ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhanugatiṃ apajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati⁵ ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā⁶ sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Silāni aparipūretvā kāmarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko³ kalyāṇamitte⁸ sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhanugatiṃ apajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sekhaṃ⁷ dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Silāni paripūretvā kamarāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato⁹ saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇarāmo gaṇarato gaṇarāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke¹⁰ abhiramissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke¹⁰ anabhiramanto

¹ T. M₇ °tun ti; *the rest is missing.* ² M. Ph. asa°

³ S. °vako. ⁴ M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

⁵ M. Ph. °pūressati and °pūritvā *throughout.*

⁶ Ph. °pūressati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ v° ⁷ S. sekha°

⁸ M₆ kalyāṇaseva° ⁹ M. M₆. M₇ °karato.

¹⁰ T. °ko.

cittassa nimittam gahessati¹ ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam agāṇhanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Sammāditthim aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissati² ti n'etam tñānam vijjati. Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṃgaṇikārāmo na saṃgaṇikārato³ na saṃgaṇikāramataṃ anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇāramataṃ anuyutto eko paviveke⁴ abhiraṇissati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Eko paviveke⁴ abhiramanto cittassa nimittam gahessati⁵ ti tñānam etam vijjati. Cittassa nimittam gaṇhanto sammāditthim paripūressati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Sammāditthim paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissati ti tñānam etam vijjati. Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissati ti tñānam etam vijjati ti.

LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tñhita kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime⁶ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparilānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparilānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatthi' ev' antara-dhāyi.

¹ M. Ph. gahi² Ph. jahi

³ M. T. M₆ 'karato; Ph. 'karamato. ⁴ T. 'ko.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ gaṇhissati. ⁶ T. M₇ hīme.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: Cha yime¹ bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā² saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā³ ca⁴ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā. te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca⁵ vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca⁶ dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁸ kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā⁹, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati¹⁰ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ¹¹ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹² ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvaṃ Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi¹². Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

¹ M₇ h'ime. ² M. M₇ 'to. ³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M₆. M₇ add attanā ca.

⁷ S. pe. ⁸ T. akalyo for na kalyo

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhāsati. ¹⁰ Ph. khvāhaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆ aj°; M₇ na jān°; Ph. jān° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ aj°

hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū
 na² satthugāravā, te³ ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye
 c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati⁴
 bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti
 . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti
 . . . suvaco hoti . . .⁶ kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya
 ca¹ vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā⁷, te ca
 kalyānamittatāya samādapeti, ye⁸ c'aññe⁸ bhikkhū kalyāna-
 mittā, tesaṃ ca¹ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana.
 Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo' ti.

LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na
 paṇitena na paṭippassaddhilaḍḍhena⁹ na ekodibhavādhi-
 gatena anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati¹⁰: eko
 pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bha-
 vissati . . . pe¹¹ . . . yāva brahmalokaṃ pi kāyena 'va saṃ-
 vattissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuya
 visuddhāya atikkantaṃanusikāya¹² ubho sadde supissati
 dibbe ca mānuse¹³ ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ thā-
 naṃ vijjati; parasattanaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ cetasa ceto
 paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti
 pajānissati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . avimuttaṃ¹⁴ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ
 cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati¹⁵; anekavi-
 hitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi
 jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁶ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T. ³ T. Ph. tesaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M. bhāsati. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ S. pe. ⁷ Ph. "mittatāya samā" (all). ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ "ppassaddha" throughout.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: sa cete paṭicca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

¹¹ M. Ph. pa.

¹² T. "mānusa"; M. "mānussakāya"; Ph. "mānussi"

¹³ M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vimuttaṃ and so on.

¹⁵ M. Ph. insert pa.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ omits pe, but it has dūre santike
 cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.

anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena¹ satte passissati . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā paṇi-tena paṭippassaddhiladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya⁵ ubho sadde suṇissati⁶ dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santike cā ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; parasattanaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajanissati; sarāgaṃ va cit-taṃ saragaṃ cittaṃ ti pajanissati . . . pe⁸ . . . avimuttaṃ⁹ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati¹⁰; anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivasaṃ anussarissati, seyya-thidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹¹ . . . iti sa-kāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussari-sati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena¹ satte passissati cava mānō upapaj-jamāne¹² hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; āsavānaṃ khayā āsavānaṃ cetovimuttaṃ . . . pe¹¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vij-jati ti.

LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tat'reva sakkhibhabbatāṃ papunītaṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. mānussa° ² M. Ph. pa; *omitted by T.*

³ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by T.* M₆, M₇.

⁴ *omitted by M.* Ph. ⁵ M. Ph. 'mānussi°

⁶ T. pariyapūnissati. ⁷ M. Ph. mānusse.

⁸ M. pa; *omitted by Ph.*

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇ vimuttaṃ *and so on.*

¹⁰ Ph. *inserts* pa. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho² bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam papūṇitum sati sati āyatane³.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam papūṇitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajanāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajanāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajanāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajanāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappayakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunitum sati sati āyatane ti.

LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ abhabbo samādhismim⁵ balatam pāpunitum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa⁶ vuṭṭhanakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asātaaccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim⁷ balatam pāpunitum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim⁷ balatam pāpunitum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi² ² omitted by M. Ph. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

⁴ M₇ continues: ditth'eva dhamme dukkham viharati and so on, as in LXXV. ⁵ M. 'dhiṃhi; Ph. samādhī.

⁶ M. 'dhiṃhā. ⁷ M. 'dhiṃhi; Ph. 'dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa t̥hītikusalo hoti, samādhissa¹ vut̥thānakusalo hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhissim̐ balataṃ pāpuṇitun ti.

LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam̐² jhānam̐² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchāṃ, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa ādinavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho³ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam̐² jhānam̐² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam̐² jhānam̐² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandaṃ, vyāpādaṃ, thīnamiddhaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ, vicikicchāṃ, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa⁴ ādinavo yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam̐² jhānam̐² upasampajja viharitun ti.

LXXIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam̐² jhānam̐² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāma vitakkaṃ, vyāpāda vitakkaṃ, vihiṃsā vitakkaṃ, kāmasaṇṇaṃ, vyāpāda saṇṇaṃ, vihiṃsa saṇṇaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam̐² jhānam̐² upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya paṭhamam̐² jhānam̐² upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāma vitakkaṃ, vyāpāda vitakkaṃ, vihiṃsā vitakkaṃ, kāmasaṇṇaṃ, vyāpāda saṇṇaṃ, vihiṃsa saṇṇaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. °dhimhā. ² T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

³ T. sudiṭṭhi. ⁴ Ph. pana.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭha-
mam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo².

Tass'uddānam³:

Anāgāmi araham ca⁴ mittā⁵ devatā⁶ so⁴ vata⁴

Sakkhi⁷ balatam⁷ jhānam ca⁴ apare duve pi⁴ cū⁴ ti.

LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyā-
sam sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā duggati
pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmaavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena,
kāmasaṇṇāya, vyāpādasāṇṇāya, vihiṃsāsāṇṇāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam
sa-upāyāsam sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā
duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam
apariḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena⁸, avyāpādavitakkena, avihim-
sāvitakkena, nekkhammasāṇṇāya⁹, vyāpādasāṇṇāya, vihiṃ-
sāsāṇṇāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam
anupāyāsam apariḷāham, kāyassa bheda parammaranā su-
gati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pathamajjh^o

² T. M₆. M₇ pathamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. *only* 'vaggass' ud-
dānam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd^o + *is missing in S.*

⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ mettā; M. *here inserts* so vata.

⁵ M. *adds* pi ca.

⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. satisakkhībalatam; M. satisaṅkhābalatam

⁷ M. Ph. M₆. S. satisakkhībalatam; M. *here inserts the passages left out*
⁸ M. nekkhammā^o; M₆ *here inserts the passages left out*
before, beginning with abhabbo samādhissimā *and ending*
with nekkhammavitakkena.

⁹ Ph. nī^o

LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omanaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ³.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omanaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ¹, thambhaṃ², atinipātaṃ⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātun ti.

LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttari-manussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāraṃ, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāraṃ, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā⁵ alamariyāñāḍassanavisesaṃ sacchikātun ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² Ph. inserts atithambhaṃ.

³ Ph. anipātaṃ; T. ativinipātaṃ; M₇ avinipātaṃ.

⁴ Ph. anipātaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ avinipātaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. °dhammaṃ.

LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradddhā¹ hoti āsavanam khayaya². Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānarāmo³ hoti³, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo⁴ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradddhā¹ hoti āsavanam khayayā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatīkātum⁵. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyākusalo hoti, na apāyākusalo hoti, na upāyākusalo hoti, anadhigatānam kusalanāṃ dhammānam adhigamāya na⁶ chandam janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sarakkhati⁷, sataccakiriya⁸ na sampādeti.

Imehi kho⁹ bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatīkātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phatīkātum. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyākusalo ca hoti, apāyākusalo ca hoti⁹, upāyākusalo ca¹⁰ hoti⁹, anadhigatānam kusalanāṃ

¹ Ph. M., S. āradddho. ² T. khayā.

³ omitted by Ph. T.; M₆ puts pah^o h^o before bhāv^o h^o

⁴ M. nipapañ; Ph. nippaṇ^o ⁵ M. phatīk^o; T. jātīkātum.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ār^o ⁸ Ph. sataccakiriyaṇam.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆, M₇. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhiḡamaṃ chandaṃ janeti, adhiḡate kusale dhamme sārakkhati¹, sātaccakiriyaṃ² sampādeti.

Imeḥi kho³ bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhiḡataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantaṃ adhiḡataṃ⁴ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ⁵ vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āloka bahulo ca hoti, yoga bahulo ca hoti⁷, vedabāhulo ca⁸ hoti, asantutṭhibāhulo⁹ ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariṇ¹⁰ ca pa-tāreti¹¹.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ¹² vepullattaṃ⁶ pāpuṇāti dhammesu ti.

LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābha-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī¹³ hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchā-cārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, papiccho ca, micchādītṭhi ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katameḥi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho¹⁴ ca, sammādītṭhi ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

¹ M. āro ² Ph. °kriyāya. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ T. ana° ⁵ M₆ mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

⁶ M₆ vepullantaṃ. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. sant° ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. °ri.

¹¹ M. pakaroti. ¹² Ph. M₆ mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

¹³ M. M₆. M₇. S. °ti; T. Ph. °to. ¹⁴ Ph. api°

LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādi¹ hoti, pisunavāco² hoti, pharusavāco³ hoti, samphappalāpi⁴ hoti, luddho⁵ ca, pagabbho⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvāda⁷ paṭivirato hoti, pisuāvācāya⁸ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya⁹ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpa¹⁰ paṭivirato hoti, aluddho¹¹ ca, appagabbho¹² ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹³ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi hoti, kusito¹⁴ hoti¹⁴, duppanno hoti, kaye ca jivite ca sāpekho¹⁵ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam¹⁶ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam¹⁰ dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M. Ph. paṇātipatī. ² M. Ph. adinnadaya.

³ M. Ph. kamesu micchacārī. ⁴ M. Ph. musāvādī.

⁵ M. luddo. ⁶ Ph. 'gabbo. ⁷ M. Ph. paṇātipatā.

⁸ S. pisunaya vacāya; M. Ph. adinnadānā.

⁹ S. pharusaya vacāya; M. Ph. kamesu micchācārī.

¹⁰ M. Ph. musāvāda. ¹¹ M. aluddo.

¹² M. apa^o; Ph. apagabbo. ¹³ M. Ph. M₇ agga^o

¹⁴ omitted by S. ¹⁵ M. S. sapekkho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. agga^o

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āradbhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam¹ dhammaṃ arahattaṃ sacchikā-tun ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena², assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na³ vighātavā³ santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena², saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradbhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo⁴ aṭṭhamo⁵.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁶:

¹ M. Ph. agga°. ² M. Ph. 'rānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. avi°

⁴ Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

⁶ M. tassa udd°; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa udd°

Dukkham arahattam¹ uttariṇ² ca sukham adhigamena ca Mahantattam³ dvayaniraye³ aggadhammaṇ ca rattiyo⁴ ti.

LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ nigga-
hetabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na niggahāti; yasmiṃ
samaye cittaṃ paggaheṭabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na
paggahāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam,
tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na sampahamsati; yasmiṃ samaye
cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ na ajju-
pekkhati; hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkayābhirato ca⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi
chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ nig-
gaheṭabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ niggahāti; yasmiṃ
samaye cittaṃ paggaheṭabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ pag-
gahāti; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam, tas-
miṃ samaye cittaṃ sampahamsati; yasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ
ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmīṃ samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhati;
paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca⁵.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ supanto pi
saddhammaṇ abhabbo niyāman okkamitum kusalesu dham-
mesu sammattam⁷. Katamehi chahi?

¹ T. arahantari; M₇ araham utt^o; M. Ph. S. arahattam uttari.

² S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M₆ pahane; M₇ pahā.

³ T. ve niraya; M₆ dve nirayam; M₇ dve niyam.

⁴ S. °vā. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ Ph. samp^o; T. sammattam.

2. Kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaraṇatāya¹ samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko² ca, duppaṇño ca³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ suṇanto pi⁵ saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato⁶ suṇanto pi⁷ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaraṇatāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko⁸ ca, paṇṇavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato⁴ suṇanto pi⁹ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mata jivitā voropita hoti, pita jivita voropito¹⁰ hoti, arahā¹¹ jivita voropito¹² hoti, Taṭhagatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditum hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppaṇño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi¹³ saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

¹ M₇ omits kilesā^o s^o hoti, but it has vipakā^o s^o hoti twice.

² M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

³ Ph. adds hoti. ⁴ M. inserts bhikkhu. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. ⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. saccho; Ph. chandako. ⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ T. °tā. ¹¹ M₆. M₇ °ham; M. °hanto; Ph. °hantam.

¹² T. °tā; Ph. °petā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

4. Na¹ mātā jivitā voropitā hoti, na pitā jivitā voropito² hoti, na arahā³ jivita voropito⁴ hoti, na Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi⁵ saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ⁹ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite⁷ dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsati, na sotam odahati, na aññācittam⁸ upatṭhapeti⁹, anattamaṃ gaṇhāti, attamaṃ rinecati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi⁶ dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi¹⁰ saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsati, sotam odahati, aññācittam upatṭhapeti¹¹, attamaṃ gaṇhāti, anattamaṃ rinecati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto¹² pi saddhammam abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

¹ Ph. bhikkhave na. ² T. 'ta. ³ M. 'ham; M. Ph. 'hanto.

⁴ Ph. T. M. 'ta. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tatha⁸ by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jīvitā . . . saṅgho bhinno hoti. ⁸ Ph. amama cittaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. upatṭha⁹ ¹⁰ omitted by M. T.

¹¹ M. upatṭha¹¹ ¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha¹?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ², apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha² bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo ditṭhisampadaṃ sacchikātum ti.

XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā ditṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā ditṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

XCI.

1. Cha³ bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo ditṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhiṃ, vicikiccham, sīlabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyaṃ rāgaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ dosaṃ, apāyagamaniyaṃ moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo ditṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum ti.

XCII.

1. Cha yimāni⁴ bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

¹ omitted by T.

² in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

³ Ph. cha yime. ⁴ T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appatisso¹, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamaniyam² vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo atṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāram niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ saṅkhāram sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci³ dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammam⁴ katum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena⁵ suddhim paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaram jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaram jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lolitaṃ uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitum⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

¹ Ph. appaṭ^o *throughout*.

² S. °yavatthum; T. M_o anāgāmiyam; M. anagāminiyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁴ T. anantariyaṃ; M_o anantariyaṃ; M₇ anuttariyaṃ.

⁵ T. M₇ kotuhala^o; Ph. °le. ° T. °satum.

XCV.

1. Cha yimāni¹ bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Kata-māni cha²?

2. Abhabbo³ ditthisaṃpanno puggalo sayamkataṃ sukhadukkhāṃ⁴ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo ditthisaṃpanno puggalo paraṃkataṃ⁵ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo ditthisaṃpanno puggalo sayamkataṃ⁶ ca paraṃkataṃ⁵ ca sukhadukkhāṃ⁶ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo ditthisaṃpanno puggalo asayamkāraṃ⁷ adhiccaṃsaṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo ditthisaṃpanno puggalo aparāṃkāraṃ⁸ adhiccaṃsaṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantūṃ, abhabbo ditthisaṃpanno puggalo asayamkāraṃ⁹ ca aparāṃkāraṃ⁸ ca adhiccaṃsaṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantūṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu⁹?

Tathā⁸ hi 'ssa bhikkhave ditthisaṃpannaṃ puggalaṃ⁹ hetu¹⁰ ca¹¹ sudiṭṭho¹², hetusaṃuppannā¹³ ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānaṃ ti.

Sitivaggo¹⁴ navamo¹⁵.

Tassa¹⁶ uddanaṃ:

Sīti⁹ bhabbo¹⁷ āvaraṇata¹⁸ sussusa¹⁹ pavuccati²⁰

Pahātabbam pahīnā me uppadetabbam²¹ Satthari

Kaṇci saṅkhāraṃ²² matari²² sayamkatena²³ vaggo²⁴ ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² omitted by T.

³ in T. we read in the first place abh^o d^o p^o arahantam jivita voropetum. ⁴ T. M₇ sukham d^o ⁵ M₇ S. parakataṃ.

⁶ M₇ sukham d^o

⁷ all MSS. except S. have after asayam^o: aparāṃkāraṃ adhicca^o sukha^o paccā^o, and then Taṃ kissa hetu and so on.

⁸ T. tattha. ⁹ omitted by Ph. ¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ hetum.

¹¹ Ph. c'assa. ¹² T. diṭṭho. ¹³ Ph. 'saṃuppadadhamma.

¹⁴ Ph. pitivaggass' uddanaṃ.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ tatiyo; S. catuttho.

¹⁶ M. tassa; T. M₆ M₇ vaggassa udd^o ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁸ M. Ph. āvaraṇaṃ; M. adds sammattaṃ; Ph. matam.

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ 'sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

²⁰ T. M₇ vuccati; M₆ ti vu^o; omitted by M.

²¹ M. 'detum. ²² M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

²³ M. 'kataṃ; Ph. 'kata. ²⁴ M. vagge.

XCVI.

1. Channam bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesuṃ channam?

2. Tathagatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathagatappaveditassa dhammavinaya-ssa desetā¹ puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyayatane pac-cājāti² dullabhā lokasmiṃ, indriyaṇam avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajalatā anelanūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusala-dhammacchando³ dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesuṃ kho bhikkhave channam pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ ti.

XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave āṇisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-kiriyaṃ. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato¹ hoti, aparihanadhammo hoti, pari-yantakatassa dukkhaṃ na⁵ hoti, asadharaneṇa⁶ ānaneṇa⁶ samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa⁷ sudittho⁸, hetusamuppannā⁹ ca dhamma.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha āṇisaṃsā sotāpattiṃ phalasacchi-kiriyaṃ ti.

XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci¹⁰ saṅkhāram nic-cato samanupassanto¹¹ anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato¹² sammattaniyamam okkamissati¹³ ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Sammattaniyamam anokkamamāno sotā-pattiṃ phalaṃ va sakadagamiphalam vā anagamiphalam¹⁴ vā¹⁴ arahattaṃ¹⁵ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati.

¹ M. Ph. desento; T. M₆ desanā; M₇ desato.

² S. 'to. ³ M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch'

⁴ M. M₇ saddhamme nuy^o; T. dhamme niy^o

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ Ph. 'dharanañānena.

⁷ T. c'assu. ⁸ M. T. add hoti.

⁹ Ph. M₆. M₇ sampanna. ¹⁰ M. Ph. kiñci ¹¹ T. adds ca.

¹² M. Ph. S. sa^o ¹³ T. 'mitusati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ M. ottaphalam.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ¹ aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā² samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci⁴ saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁵ . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ⁶ dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

C.

. . .⁸ kañci⁹ dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbadhammaṃ¹¹ anattato samanupassanto . . . pe⁷ . . .

CI.

1. So¹² vata¹² bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu¹² nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato¹³ sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti n'etaṃ¹⁴ tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati

¹ T. 'rā; M₆ 'saṃkhātā; M. Ph. S. 'khāre.

² T. *add*s vā. ³ M. 'ttaphalaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. kiñci.

⁵ M. la; *omitted by T.*; Ph. *gives it in full (it has again sa° instead of asa°), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing.* ⁶ S. 're.

⁷ M. la; *omitted by T.* M₆, M₇; M. *add*s tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. ⁸ S. *has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.*

⁹ M. kiñci. ¹⁰ M. la; *omitted by T.* M₆, M₇.

¹¹ M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. 'dhamme; T. *omits the rest.*

¹² *omitted by M.* T. M₆, M₇. ¹³ M. T. sa°

¹⁴ T. tñānaṃ etaṃ.

ti *ṭhānam*¹ etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti *ṭhānam* etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiṭṭhalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiṭṭhalaṃ vā anāgāmiṭṭhalaṃ² vā² arahattaṃ³ vā sacchikarissati ti *ṭhānam* etaṃ vijjati ti.

CII.

1. Cha⁴ bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena⁵ alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-sāññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārū ca me anavaṭṭhitato⁷ khāyissanti⁸, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiramissati⁹, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati¹⁰, nibbānapoṇaṃ¹¹ ca me mānasam¹² bhavissati, saṃyojanaṃ ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca sāmāññena samannāgato bhavissami¹³ ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-sāññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ¹⁴ ti.

CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasāññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ⁶. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbāna-sāññaṃ¹⁵ paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati¹⁶ seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vuṭṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassavi¹⁷ bhavissāmi, anusayā¹⁸ ca me samugghātāṃ¹⁹ gacchanti, kicca-kārī ca bhavissāmi, Saṭṭhā ca me paricīṇṇo bhavissati mettāvatāyā²⁰ ti.

¹ M₇ n'etaṃ ṭhānam. ² omitted by Ph.

³ M. 'ttaphalaṃ. ⁴ M₆, M₇ cha yime. ⁵ M₆ kassamānena.

⁶ M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha^o ⁷ M. 'vattito; Ph. 'vaddhato.

⁸ Ph. bhavissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. na ramissati.

¹⁰ M₇ utṭha^o; T. nāvutṭha^o ¹¹ M. Ph. 'poṇo.

¹² M₆ ma^o ¹³ T. 'ssati. ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆, S. upaṭṭha^o

¹⁵ T. nibbāha^o; M₇ nibbāva^o; M. nibbida^o

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ S. santi^o; M. santusso; Ph. santassa.

¹⁸ T. anussavā. ¹⁹ M₆ amugghātāṃ. ²⁰ M₆, M₇ ettā^o

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkha-saṅṇaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun¹ ti.

CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaṅṇaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun². Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo³ bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra⁴ ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāra⁵ ca me uparujjhissanti, asādharaṇa⁶ ca nāṇa⁷ samannāgato bhavissami, hetu⁸ ca me sudiṭṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā aṇṇa-saṅṇaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun⁹ ti.

CV.

1. Tayo¹⁰ 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā¹¹, tisu sikkhasu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹²?

2. Kāmaabhavo, rūpaabhavo, arūpaabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā¹¹. Katamāsu tisu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā honti, imāsu ca¹² tisu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji¹³ taṇhaṃ, vivattatayi¹⁴ samyojanaṃ, sammā manabhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ Ph. S. upaṭṭha^o ² Ph. M_o. S. upaṭṭha^o

³ Ph. atappayo; M_o possibly anammayo.

⁴ T. M_o. M₇ alim^o; Ph. alaṅkāro.

⁵ T. M_o. mamim^o; M₇ māmam^o ⁶ M. Ph. sādha^o

⁷ omitted by M_o. ⁸ Ph. hetuṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha^o

¹⁰ M. Ph. uld ca. ¹¹ Ph. hātabbā. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

¹³ T. M_o. M₇ accechhi; Ph. accechhi.

¹⁴ T. M₇ vava^o; Ph. vivattatayi.

CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā.
Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmatanḥā, bhavatāṇhā, vibhavatanḥā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā?

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā paḥṇā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji¹ taṇhaṃ, vivattayi² saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo³ dasamo⁶.

Tass⁷ uddanaṃ:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso⁸ aniccaṃ⁹ dukkhaṃ¹⁰ anattato
Nibbānaṃ¹¹ tayo¹² anodhi¹³ samvutta¹³ bhavatāṇhāya¹⁴ te¹⁵
dasā¹⁵ ti¹⁶.

[PAṆṆĀSAKĀSAṄGAHITO-VAGGO.]

CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhamma. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doṣo, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ paṇāyā tayo dhamma bhavetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °cehi. ⁴ M₆. M₇ vavattayi; T. vavatti.

⁵ Ph. °vaggassa' uddanaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ catuttho; S. pañcama.

⁷ M. tassa; T. M₆. M₇ vaggassa uddo ⁸ Ph. °saṃ.

⁹ M₆ anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sanicca. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dukkha.

¹¹ Ph. ni. ¹² omitted by M.

¹³ M. anuvatti ukkhittā si atammayo; Ph. anuyuvatti.

¹⁴ S. bhavā; M. °vatanhaya ¹⁵ M. ekādasa; M₆ te sā.

¹⁶ S. adds Dutiyapaṇṇāsako tiṭṭhito.

3. Rāgassa pahānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pahānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pahānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CIX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmaṇīyaṃ, vyāpādaṇīyaṃ, vihiṃsāṇīyaṃ.

Ime kho¹ bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmaṇīyassa pahānāya nekkhammaṇīyaṃ² bhāvetabbā, vyāpādaṇīyassa pahānāya avyāpādaṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāṇīyassa pahānāya avihiṃsāṇīyaṃ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime³ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

CX.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmasaṇṇā, vyāpādasāṇṇā, vihiṃsāsāṇṇā.

¹ omitted by Ph.

² M. nekkhama^o

³ omitted by T.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaṇṇāya² pahānāya nekkhammasaṇṇā³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasāṇṇāya² pahānāya avyāpādasāṇṇā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaṇṇāya² pahānāya avihiṃsāsaṇṇā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo⁴ dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu³ bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, attānuditṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, micchādītṭhiyā pahānāya sammādītṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. Ph. *insert* ime. ² T. M_o. M₇ °saṇṇā°

³ M. nekkhama° ⁴ M₇ tayo 'me.

CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Aratī, vihiṃsā¹, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya² tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratīyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya³ pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā⁴ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantutṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ⁵, mahicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶ tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantutṭhitāya pahānāya santutṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbam, mahicchāya pahānāya appicchā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXV.

1. Tayo 'me⁷ bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo⁸.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M. vihesā. ² T. M₆. M₇ insert ime.

³ M. vihesāya. ⁴ omitted by M₇.

⁵ M₇ ñāta. ⁶ T. inserts ime. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. vicchepo.

3. Doyacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pā-pamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpānassati¹ bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXVI.

1. Tayo ime bhikkhave dhamma. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamado.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamma. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho² bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamadassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhamma bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo³ ekadasamo⁴.

Tassa⁵ uddānaṃ:

Raga-duccarita-vitakka⁶-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati⁷.

Assada⁸-arati-tuṭṭhi-dovaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammaramatam, bhassaramatam, niddarāmatam, saṅgaṇikaramatam, indriyesu aguttadvaratam, bhojane amat-tāññutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

¹ Ph. T. M.₆. M.₇ opānasati. ² T. samattho.
³ M. Tikka³; T. M.₇ Kitti³; M.₆ Tinna³; Ph. Tikavag-gass' uddānam. ⁴ T. M.₆. M.₇ pañcama; S. paṭhamo.
⁵ M. tassa; T. M.₆. M.₇ vaggassa uddo⁵. ⁶ T. katamā.
⁷ S. pavuccati. ⁸ T. M.₆. M.₇ assaddhi.
 Hardy.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānūtum.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum ti¹.

CXVIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ajjhattam kāye² . . . pe³ . . . bahiddhā kāye . . .⁴ ajjhatabhiddhā kāye . . .⁴ vedanāsu⁵ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ vedanāsu⁶ . . . bahiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ ajjhatabhiddhā vedanāsu . . .⁴ citte⁷ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ citte⁶ . . . bahiddhā citte . . .⁴ ajjhatabhiddhā citte . . .⁴ dhammesu⁸ . . .⁴ ajjhattam⁶ dhammesu⁶ . . . bahiddhā dhammesu . . .⁴ ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassārāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amatatānūtum

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya⁹ bhabbo¹⁰ ajjhatabhiddhā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharitum ti.

CXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. does not separate the single suttas, whereas M. indicates them by the correspondent cardinals.

² omitted by T. M₆, M₇; S. follows a different mode of abbreviating. ³ M. la; omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. ajjhattam ve^o ⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M. ajjhattam citte.

⁸ M. ajjhattam dh^o

⁹ S. has quite rightly appahāya abh^o, for it distinguishes the two tenets; also Ph. has app^o abh^o, but wrongly, because it combines them.

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ṇāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Tapusso gahapati Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Bhaliko gahapati . . .¹ Sudatto gahapati Anāthapiṇḍiko . . . Citto gahapati Macchikāsaṇḍiko² . . . Hatthako Ālavako³ . . . Mahānāmo Sakko . . . Uggo gahapati Vesāliko . . . Uggato⁴ gahapati . . . Sūro⁵ Ambaṭṭho . . . Jivako Komārabhacco . . . Nakulapitā⁶ gahapati . . . Tavakanniko⁷ gahapati . . . Pūraṇo gahapati . . . Isidatto gahapati . . . Sandhāno⁸ gahapati . . . Vijayo⁹ gahapati . . . Vajjiyamahito¹⁰ gahapati . . . Mendako¹¹ gahapati . . . Vasetṭho¹² upāsako, Ariṭṭho upāsako, Sāruggo¹³ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Buddhe aveccappasādena, dhamme aveccappasādena, saṅghe aveccappasādena, ariyena sīlena, ariyena ṇāṇena, ariyāya vimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāruggo¹⁴ upāsako Tathāgate niṭṭham gato amataddaso amatam sacchikatvā iriyati ti.

CXXI.

1. Rāgassa¹⁵ bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. Saccakapaṇḍito.

³ M. Ālā^o; Ph. has Sittarako Ālam eva *instead of* Ha^o Āl^o; M₇ gahapatiko Ālavako. ⁴ M. Uggato.

⁵ M. M₆. M₇ Suro; Ph. Suro Kammatho. ⁶ T. Nakulio

⁷ T. Tavanniko; Ph. Tavakinnoko. ⁸ M. etāno; T. dhāgo.

⁹ M. Ph. Vicayo. ¹⁰ M. Vijayamāhiko; *omitted by* Ph.

¹¹ M. Ph. Mendiko. ¹² M. Setṭho; Ph. Visiṭṭho.

¹³ Ph. Sārakkho; T. M. Saraho (*or* Sarabho); S. Sādatto.

¹⁴ T. M₇ Saraho; M₆ Sarabho; S. Sādatto.

¹⁵ *in Ph. this sutta is missing.*

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati¹, saṅghānussati, silānussati², cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinñāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasañña, anicce dukkhasañña, dukkhe anattasañña, pañāsañña¹, virāgasañña, nirodhasañña. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave parimāya . . . pe¹ . . . parikkhayāya . . .² paṇāyā khayāya vayāya virāgaya nirodhaya cagaya patinissaggaya cha³ dhamma bhāvetabbā . . .⁴

2. Dosassa . . .⁵ mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsa⁶ issāya macchariyassa mayāya sāttheyyassa⁷ thanābhassa saraṃbhassa mānassa atīmanassa māda⁸ssa paṇadassa abhiññāya . . .⁹ parimāya parikkhayāya paṇāyā¹ khayāya¹ vayāya virāgaya nirodhaya cagaya patinissaggaya . . . pe¹ . . . ime¹⁰ cha dhamma bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagava. Attamāna te bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkaniṇipato¹¹ samatto¹¹.

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₇.

³ T. M₇. M₂ inserts abhinñāya.

⁴ S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ M. la; Ph. omits ime.

⁶ T. cha ime; M₂. S. me cha. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ S. pal^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. sath^o ¹⁰ S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

¹¹ M. omits chakka^o sa^o; Ph. has "nīpatam samattam, then paripunnānīttitam; S. "nīpato nīttito; M₆ adds siddhīr astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Ajjāruha, 63, 64
 Ajjhupekkhati, 435
 Ajjhopanna, 242
 Ajjhomucchita, 57-59
 Ānāthatta, 66, 179
 Attikaroti, 162, 163
 Attūta, 219-221
 Atammaya, 444 (Com. tam-maya vuccanti tanhādittū-
 yo, tahi rahito)
 Atimūhaya, 224
 Ativijjha, 356
 Atthavasa, 72, 73, 237 (Com.
 atthānisamsa)
 Adhimuccitar, 165
 Adhisila, 133, 444
 Anavattha, 171
 Anagamita, 82, 143
 Anāmantacara, 259
 Anālika, 352, 353, 384
 Anuttūta, 290-292 (Com.
 adhiṭṭhita)
 Anutappa, 294 (Com. anu-
 socitabba)
 Anuddayata, 184
 Anuddhamsa, 393, 394, 397, 398</p> | <p>Anulomika, 116, 117
 Anusasani, 87, 89, 178, 180
 Anelagala, 114, 195, 262,
 263
 Anodarika, 120, 121 (Com. =
 amabaggha)
 Antagabika, 130
 Amabhara, 122
 Apajaha, 76
 Apeyya, 188
 Appativani, 307, 308
 Abbulla, 84-86
 Abhijappi, 353
 Abhijatiyo (adj.), 384-386
 Abhinvaṇṇeti, 169, 170
 Abhisando, 51, 52, 337
 Abhisallekhika, 117, 118, 121
 Avapakasati, 145, 146
 Avruddhaka, 276
 Asita, 40
 Asitayabhaṅgi, 5
 Asecanaka, 237, 238

 Āgati, 54, 55, 60, 61, 74
 Acameti, 337
 Āqla, 52</p> |
|---|---|

- Ālḥakathālikā, 369 (Com. =
 tanḍulāḥakabhattachapaca-
 nakā)
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165
 Ādhāna, 335
 Āpaviyūhati, 187
 Āpātham āgacchati, 377, 378
 Āmisantara, 144, 184
 Āyataka, 251
 Āyussa, 145
 Ārati (to abstain), 213
 Ārūha, 162
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =
 ghaṭṭeti)
 Iddha, 215
 Iriyati, 450, 451
 Ukkatṭhita, 231, 234 (Com.
 = kaṭṭhita)
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. =
 uddhumāta)
 Ujjhageti, 91
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 104
 Uddhumātaka, 324
 Upakāṇṇakajappin, 136
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307
 Upadaṇṇseti (= upadaṇṇseti),
 139, 140, 264
 Upanidabhati, 181—183
 Upanibha, 324
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360
 Upapajja, 415
 Upaparikkhā, 381—383
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99
 Upavicāra, 363, 364
 Upārambha, 175
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,
 seyyapuggala)
 Ussakkati, 241, 242
 Ussadakajāta, 231, 234 (Com.
 = usumajāta)
 Ussādāna, 89, 91—93
 Ussūra, 260
 Ūhasati, 91
 Okoṭimaka, 385, 386
 Ogādha, 297, 298
 Odhunāti, 365
 Opakkamika, 131
 Opātetī, 137, 392, 393
 Oma, 359 (Com. = lina)
 Oruddha, 393
 Olikhati, 295
 Olubbha, 298
 Kacchati, 181—183
 Kaṇḍaka, 383
 Kappatṭha, 402—404
 Kammassakatā, 186
 Kallitā, 311
 Kākacchate, 299
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258
 Khaṇḍicca, 196
 Khantar, 161—163
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = gūṇa-
 khanti, gūṇakhaṇana)
 Gantar, 161—164
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 296
 Gahna, 351
 Gāmagāṇika, 76, 78, 300
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300
 Gālha, 257
 Gīveyyaka, 16
 Gotamaka, 276
 Gopada, 188

- Gopītaka, 188
 Govikantana, 380
 Ghāsacchāda, 385
 Catukunḍika, 188
 Cāgavant, 183
 Cātuddisa, 135
 Cīrīlikā, 397, 398
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396
 Jaṭilakā, 276
 Tiriya, 240, 242 (Com. = dabbhatīṇa)
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. = esa, eso)
 Tedaṇḍika, 276
 Dupatṭhaka, 143, 144
 Dummaya, 178
 Durāgata, 163, 389
 Devadhammika, 277
 Desetar, 169
 Dovacassa, 178
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449
 Dosantara, 196—198
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152, 155, 176, 262
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. = mā-tikā)
 Nantaka, 187
 Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49
 Nikkama, 214
 Nicchedeti, 365
 Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406, 409 (Com. = dassetaḍḍa, or nipāta)
 Nidhunāti, 365
 Nippesika, 111
 Nili, 230, 233
 Nemantanika, 392
 Pakkhaḥata, 385
 Pakkhāyati, 69—71
 Pacaleti, 343
 Paccattharaṇa, 50
 Paccāsāreti, 28
 Pacchāyā, 320, 321
 Pacchāliya (= skr. paścā-riya), 76
 Pajjhāyati, 57
 Paññāveyyattiya, 237
 Paṭigādha, 297, 298
 Paṭipita, 226
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185
 Paṭivibhatta, 289
 Paṭisallekkhitar, 261, 262
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144
 Paṭihankhati, 388
 Paṭihita, 306, 307
 Patīcaya, 376—378 (Com. = punappunakāraṇena vad-dhita)
 Patitthiyati, 181—183
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. = patitakkhandha)
 Papaṭika, 19, 20, 200, 360
 Paminati, 349, 351
 Parikuppa, 146
 Paribbūlha, 34
 Paribhoti, 174, 175
 Palāsa, 278
 Palāsin (or Palā), 111, 335
 Paligedhin, 265
 Pārāyana, 399, 401
 Pālicca, 196
 Pubbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com. Vipubbaka, 324
 — pitarā dattam sapatey- Vimāṃsa, 346
 yaṃ [to p. 300: bhuttānu- Vimāṇita, 158, 160
 bhuttam] bhuñjati) Vigūḷha, 94—97, 99, 100
 Pokkharaniya, 309 Viḷāra, 122
 Phatikaroti, 431 Vissasin, 136
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395 Vuttika, 14, 383, 385
 Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180 Vepakka, 413, 416
 Bhattin, 165 Veyyabdhika, 388
 Bhuḷissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213 Vyakattar, 191
 Mañjittā, 230, 234 Vyadinna, 64
 Mariyada, 224, 227, 228, 230 Samsādati, 89, 91, 157—16
 Maṇḍika, 276 Sakkhalaka, 76
 Mettāvata, 443 Satakkaku, 34
 Mohani, 213 Satthaka, 101, 397
 Yāca, 53, 313, 316 Santaneti, 90—98
 Yoggapatha, 122 Sandosa, 106—108, 358
 Yoniyo, 211, 213 Samatta, 359 (Com. — sadi-
 Rakkhitar, 161, 163 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 40
 Rathiya, 187 193
 Rūceti, 86, 87, 108, 109, Samatapa, 346
 116, 118, 313, 344, 366 Samūhita, 224, 229
 368, 437 Sampavattar, 133
 Lapaka, 111 Sarakutti, 251
 Lakha, 230, 233 Satacca (noun), 249, 250
 Lavaka, 365 Sathahka, 108, 179, 180
 Lalita, 233 (Com. — asanni- Sadhukaporisa, 403
 — sinna) Samavika, 349, 351
 Loleti, 188 Sāreti, 28
 Vapakassati, 393, 394 Sunaya, 179
 Valittacata, 196 Senapatika, 76, 78, 300
 Vikappin, 136 Sotar, 161—163
 Vinnatar, 169 Sorata, 349, 393, 394
 Viḷugga, 128 Sovacassa, 180
 Vinimoceti, 92 Sovacassata, 449
 Vinivetheti, 92 Hantar, 161—163
 Haliddi, 230, 233

II. Index of Proper Names.

- Aṅgīrasa, 224, 229
 Aṅgīrasa (Epitheton of Buddha), 239
 Aciravati, 402
 Aṭṭhaka, 224, 229
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204, 206, 211, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358, 451
 Anurudha, 299
 Andhakavinda, 138
 Andhavana, 359
 Ambaṭṭha, 451
 Aranemi, 371, 373
 Ariṭṭha, 451
 Ananda, 132—134, 138, 139, 184, 194, 195, 201, 202, 214, 218, 299, 322, 323, 325, 344, 345, 347—351, 361, 362, 379, 387, 402—409
 Aḷavaka, 451
 Icchanāṅgala, 30, 31, 341, 342
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399
 Uggā, 49, 50, 51, 451
 Uggata, 451
 Uggaha, 36, 37
 Udayi, 184, 162—194, 322, 323, 345, 346
 Upavana, 195, 196
 Kakudha, 122, 123
 Kapilavatthu, 284
 Kalandaka, 35
 Kassapa (isi), 224, 230
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215, 217, 218
 Kāraṇapālin, 236, 238
 Kāsika, 391
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340
 Kimbilā, 247, 339
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 384
 Kukkutarāma, 57, 58, 59, 142
 Kūṭāgarasala, 38, 39, 75, 167, 236, 239
 Kuddalaka, 371, 373
 Kotṭhita, 393
 Komarabhacca, 451
 Koravya, 369, 370
 Koliya, 122, 123
 Kosambi, 122, 132, 184, 202
 Kosala, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402
 Khema, 358, 359
 Gavesin, 215, 216, 217, 218
 Gijjhakuṭa, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383
 Ginjakāvasatha, 303, 306, 391
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—239, 363, 365
 Ghositarama, 122, 132, 184, 202
 CātuCātu-mamahārājikā (deva), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399
 Citta (gahapati), 451
 Cunda, 35
 Cunda, 35, 36
 Ceti, 355

- Jāṇussoṇi, 362
 Jāṭiyāvana, 36
 Jivaka, 451
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51, 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—332, 334, 336, 344, 358
 Jotipāla, 372, 373
 Tad-(Tat-)uttari (devā), 287, 314, 316
 Tapussa, 450, 451
 Tavakāṇṇika, 451
 Tāvatiṃsā (deva), 287, 313, 333
 Tikaṇḍakivana, 169
 Tissa, 332, 333
 Tusita, 348, 349
 Tusitā (deva), 287, 313, 333
 Dandakappaka, 402
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404
 Dona, 223—230
 Dhammika, 366—372
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298, 451
 Nakulamātā, 295—298
 Nandamātā, 336
 Nanda Vaccha, 384
 Nandana, 40
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344
 Nāḍika, 303, 306, 391
 Nārada, 57—60, 62
 Nigrodhārāma, 284
 Nimmānaratino (deva), 287, 313, 333
 Pāsēnadi-Kosala, 57, 345
 Paranimmitavasavattino (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58
 Pīṅgiyānin, 236—239
 Piyaḥ, 57—59, 62
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384
 Phagguṇa, 379—381
 Bārāṇasī, 320, 392, 399
 Brahmakāyikā (deva), 287, 314
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 202, 332—334
 Bhagu, 224, 230
 Bhagga, 295—297
 Bhaddaji, 202
 Bhadda, 57—59, 62
 Bhaddiya, 36
 Bhallika, 451
 Bharadvāja, 224, 229
 Bhesakaḍavana, 295—297
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384
 Magadha, 138
 Macchikasaṇḍika, 451
 Mallika, 57
 Mahakaccana, 299, 314, 321
 Mahakappina, 299
 Mahakassapa, 299
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 299, 392, 393
 Mahācunda, 299, 355
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—285
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—77
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123
 Mahāvāna, 38, 49, 75, 76
 142, 236, 239

- Māgadhika, 122, 123
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320, 392, 399
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351
 Migāramāta, 344, 345
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373
 Muṇḍa, 57—60, 62
 Muṇḍaka, 36, 37, 451
 Metteyyapaṇha, 399, 401
 (Com. - Metteyyamaṇavaṣṣa paṇha)
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332, 333, 336
 Moliyasivaka, 356
 Yamadaggi, 224, 229
 Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333
 Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383
 Rāhu, 243
 Revata, 299
 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168, 236, 239, 240
 Vajji, 76
 Vajjiyamahita, 451
 Vāmaka, 224, 229
 Vāmadeva, 224, 229
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 224, 229
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 451
 Vijaya, 451
 Velukaṇḍakī, 336
 Veluvana, 35, 247, 339
 Vesālī, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167, 236, 239
 Vesālīka, 49, 50, 451
 Vessāmitta, 224, 229
 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341
 Saṅgarava, 230
 Sandhāna, 451
 Sahajāti, 355
 Sāketa, 169
 Sāmagāmaka, 309
 Sāragga, 451
 Sāranda, 167, 168
 Sāriputta, 186, 190—194, 196, 198—201, 207, 208, 211—213, 292—294, 298, 336, 340, 361, 362, 424, 425
 Savatthi, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358
 Sītavana, 374
 Sīvaka, 357
 Siha, 38—40
 Sudatta, 451
 Sunsumāragiri, 295—297
 Sunetta, 371, 373
 Suppatitṭha, 369—371
 Sumana, 358, 359
 Sumana, 32—34
 Sūra, 451
 Seta, 345
 Soṇa, 374—376
 Hatthaka, 451
 Hatthipala, 371, 373
 Hatthi-sāriputta, 392, 393, 398, 399
 Himavant, 44, 240, 241, 311, 312

III. Index of Gāthas.

Aggato ve pasannānam, 36	Mātāpitukiccakaro, 78
Āyuppa vāṇṇam, 48 sq.	Yathā pi cando, 34
Āyudo balado dhūro, 42	Yathā pi meggho, 34
Kale dadanti, 41	Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44
Dadam piyo hoti, 40	Yassa saddhā Tathagate, 5
Dadamano piyo hoti, 41	Ye dassanavaram laddha, 32
Dalldiyam dukkham loke, 353 sq.	Yo ubh'ante viditvana, 39
Na ussesu na omesu, 359	401
Na socanaya na paridevanaya, 56, 62	Yo nam bharati sabhadda, 3
Nirayesu bhayam disva, 213	Yo papancam anuyutto, 29
Nekkhammam adhimuttassa, 378	295
Pañcatthananī sampassam, 43	Yo panam atimateti, 205
Padumam yatha kokanandam, 239	Vyadhidhamma jaradhamma 75
Pubb'eva dana sumano, 337	Sankapparago purisassa k mo, 411
Bhayam dukkham rogo, 311	Satthugara dhammagaru, 3
Bhutta bhoga bhata bhacca, 46	Saddhaya silena ca ya p vaddhati, 80
Manapadavi labhate manapam, 50, 51	Saddhaya silena ca yo p vaddhati, 80
Manussabbutam sambuddham, 346 sq.	Sallape asitaththena, 69
Mahodadhim aparimuttam mahasaram, 52	Sākhapattaphalupeto, 43
	Sumetto Mugapakkho ca, 3
	Selo yatha ekaghano, 379
	Hito bahumam patupe bhoge, 47

B.G.R. 87

12 MAR 1962



12 MAR 1962

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 25 line 4 *read* avoca
" 27 line 23 *read* abhiññāsacchi'
" 38 line 17 *read* °parijāna (M. Ph. *have* °parijāna)
" 45 Note 2 *read* satta *instead of* vaggā
" 56 line 28 *read* sac' eva
" 62 line 16 *read* sac' eva
" 109 line 21 *delete the comma after* °addhūnam
" 129 Note 6 *read* pañca h'āṅgeli
" 219. headline, *read* Arañña-Vagga
" 332 line 26 *read* sotapanna 'mha
" 370 line 24 *read* 'Atthitay'
" 393 line 23 *read* vadeyya ti

